

## Poison, DIY Versions and the Real World of the Lost

### Answers to King James Bible Disbelievers

#### Introduction

What follows is a selection of studies and extracts in response to King James Bible disbelievers. This writer's summary answers to the disbelievers' objections to the 1611 Holy Bible, both direct and indirect are given immediately below, with the further studies and extracts attached or links cited. This work addresses three main subjects:

***Pints of Poison:*** The manner in which "...your adversary the devil..." 1 Peter 5:8 will lace largely sound preaching or teaching with a minimal dosage of "...lying words..." Isaiah 32:7, Jeremiah 7:4, 8, 29:23 "...and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple" Romans 16:18 because "A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump" Galatians 5:9.

The attached study ***"The Royal Law"*** James 2:8 shows that departure from the 1611 Holy Bible for any reason is poison for both the individual and nation because it is treason against "the Lord God Almighty" Revelation 21:22.

See [www.frahmcomm.com/a-tiny-bottle-of-arsenic/](http://www.frahmcomm.com/a-tiny-bottle-of-arsenic/) for graphic.



***DIY Do-It-Yourself Versions:*** The manner in which "...the word of God..." 1 Thessalonians 2:13 is corrupted by "...the word of men...", "...by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive" Ephesians 4:14.

The attached studies ***The 1611 Holy Bible versus the Non-Extant Original*** and ***Romans – The AV1611 versus Modern Cut-Outs*** show the DIY version approach following departure from the King James Version to be symptomatic in principle among Christian fundamentalists of Judges 21:25 "In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes" and Isaiah 14:14 "I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High."

***The Real World of the Lost:*** The manner in which appeal is made to evangelistic and missionary effort to obscure the necessity for the AV1611's "Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you" Titus 2:8, which in turn reveals little or no understanding of "...the hand of the enemy..." Leviticus 26:25, Ezra 8:31, Psalm 31:8, 106:10, 107:2, Lamentations 1:7, 2:7 in present-day evangelistic and missionary effort.

It is hoped therefore that the above disclosures will help the reader "...whosoever is of a willing heart..." Exodus 35:5 "...doing the will of God from the heart" Ephesians 6:6 to obey 1 Thessalonians 5:21 "Prove all things; hold fast that which is good."

#### Pints of Poison

What follows is the edited transcript of a summary note to Bro. Davis on how dosages of poison were subtly administered to largely good messages on Romans 13, 14, 15 according to the observation of none other than Hal Lindsey. See [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) *Seven purifications of the Textus Receptus* pp 1-2 and this extract.

...the sheep-fleecers are still out there as Matthew 7:15 shows. ***"Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves."*** This site [www.bereaninternetministry.org/King%20James%20Bible.html](http://www.bereaninternetministry.org/King%20James%20Bible.html) appears supportive of the 1611 Holy Bible, especially with its graphics - see figure - until the writer refers with approval to the stance of Dr Donald Waite of the Dean Burgon Society [www.deanburgonsociety.org/](http://www.deanburgonsociety.org/) on the 1611 Holy Bible. Unsurprisingly the writer then *disparages* the names which are below every name for this crowd who profess to believe the 1611 Holy Bible but don't believe it; Ruckman and Riplinger, who profess to believe the 1611 Holy Bible *and do believe it*. The writer, who is obviously a Waite-ite, of course has no Bible that is all scripture given by inspiration of God. The ministry's Constitution [www.bereaninternetministry.org/Church.html](http://www.bereaninternetministry.org/Church.html) states that *We believe that the Bible is the inerrant,*

*infallible, verbally inspired, equally inspired, eternal Word of God...This assembly will not allow any Bible to be used in the pulpit or teaching ministry other than the authorized King James Version.* However, nowhere does the Constitution state that the 1611 Holy Bible is ***“all scripture”*** that ***“is given by inspiration of God”*** 2 Timothy 3:16. Hal Lindsey in *Satan is Alive and Well on Planet Earth* p 80 says that the Devil will use a lake of truth to disguise a pint of poison. See ***Postscript – How the Poison is Spread***. The Waite-ites are similar and more dangerous than Bible rejecters like Marvin Vincent. Vincent *overtly* rejected the Received Text and in turn rejected the 1611 Holy Bible but the Waite-ites are more deadly. They *covertly* sap faith in the 1611 Holy Bible as ***“the pure words...of the LORD”*** Psalm 12:6 because they do what ***“what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery”*** Ezekiel 8:12 in that they insist that they have the pure Bible in Hebrew/Aramaic/Greek but as Nehemiah rebuked the enemies of Israel ***“There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart”*** Nehemiah 6:8. See [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/james-white-dr-divietro-and-dawaite.php](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/james-white-dr-divietro-and-dawaite.php) D. A. Waite Response and Reply to DiVietro’s attack on Gail Riplinger - Flotsam Flush.

The note to Bro. Davis follows with inserts in blue braces [] as necessary.

It’s interesting how the pints of poison are administered. This is a sample from preaching on Romans 13, 14, 15 at a church, where the NIV readings are condoned:

Thou shalt not bear false witness cut from Romans 13:9

An attack on the Deity of the Lord Jesus Christ, Romans 14:10, 12

7 words cut from Romans 14:21

[See **Romans – The AV1611 versus Modern Cut-Outs** with respect to Romans 13:9, 14:10, 12, 21]

The Lord’s millennial reign said to be ‘a little thing.’ It isn’t, Isaiah 2:1-4 [***“The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem. And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD’S house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more”*** Isaiah 2:1-4 in that ***“As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore”*** Psalm 133:3], Zechariah 14:9 [***“And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one”***], [Dr Ruckman notes in the *Ruckman Reference Bible* p 1571 that the day that God is most interested in is not the day when wicked men murdered His Son, Acts 7:52. The day that God is most interested in is the day when His Son gets what is rightfully His e.g. Psalm 2:6-9 ***“Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter’s vessel”***]

The chapter division between Romans 14, 15 should be ignored [because it was perceived as a hindrance, breaking the train of Paul's thought. That is not true. Romans 14 ends with the admonition to "Him that is weak in the faith..." Romans 14:1 "And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin" Romans 14:23. Romans 15 begins with the exhortation "We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves" Romans 15:1 that is "...support the weak, be patient toward all men" 1 Thessalonians 5:14 and connecting with Romans 14:23 in that respect but Romans 15:1 is addressed not to "Him that is weak in the faith..." Romans 14:1 but "...to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil" Hebrews 5:14 and the chapter division between Romans 14, 15 must therefore be observed]. It shouldn't, 2 Timothy 2:15 ["Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." See attached study Archbishop Stephen Langton – Charter Framer and Chapter Divider on God's provision of chapter divisions in scripture]

No Jews in eternity. There are, Jeremiah 31:35-37, 33:19-21, 25-26 [Psalm 147:19-20 show how God deals especially with Israel. Jeremiah 31:35-37, 33:19-21, 25-26 emphasise God's special relationship with the nation of Israel and its permanence.

"He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel. He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD."

"Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts is his name: If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever. Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD."

"And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD; If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season; Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers."

"Thus saith the LORD; If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth; Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them"], Luke 1:32-33 ["He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end"]

We have a standard of God's inspired, preserved word. No originals-onlyist has any such standard [Fundamentalists will use expressions such as *"Biblical," "God's Word\*," "the Word"\** and *"Scripture"* in the context of a working document. \*The correct term is word but that is a separate issue. Using those terms without specifying a single extant finally authoritative document between two covers in words easy to be understood 1 Corinthians 14:9 and readily accessible is presumptuous. The problem lies in typical fundamentalist doctrinal bases of faith on the scriptures that state for example *"We believe in...the divine inspiration and infallibility of Holy Scripture as originally given, and its supreme authority in all matters of faith and conduct. II Tim. 3 v 16, 17."* This writer has seen such a basis yield *"evil fruit"* Matthew 7:17. By means of – solely, apparently – *"Holy Scripture as originally given"* but undisclosed and [brandplucked.webs.com/1john57.htm](http://brandplucked.webs.com/1john57.htm) a misquotation of John Calvin, those fundamentalists said in effect that 1 John 5:7 *"For there are three that bear re-*

*cord in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one*" is not part of scripture. However "...their folly shall be manifest unto all men" 2 Timothy 3:9. See the attached study "*Christ is come in the flesh,*" Heavenly and Earthly Witnesses, Summary Notes, the above link listed near the bottom of the fourth page of the study].

Despite is thereby done unto the Spirit of grace Hebrews 10:29 and the hearers fall for it. [Those duped are poisoned, in that for example they:

- condone and even approve of vital words of scripture being cut from the scripture. See attached studies **Romans – The AV1611 versus Modern Cut-Outs** and "*Christ is come in the flesh,*" Heavenly and Earthly Witnesses, Summary Notes
- belittle the Lord's millennial reign, Psalm 2:6-9, Isaiah 2:1-4
- disparage "*rightly dividing the word of truth*" 2 Timothy 2:15 in the form of chapter divisions
- show contempt for the permanence of Israel as a nation, Jeremiah 31:35-37, 33:19-21, 25-26
- subscribe to a standard for that which is said to be "*Biblical,*" "*God's Word\**," "*the Word\**" and "*Scripture*" in the context of a working document that does not exist but the notion of which leads to "*evil fruit*" Matthew 7:17 with the condoning and even approval of the excision of words of scripture from the scripture e.g. 1 John 5:7 "*For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.*" See remarks above with respect to attached studies **Romans – The AV1611 versus Modern Cut-Outs** and "*Christ is come in the flesh,*" Heavenly and Earthly Witnesses, Summary Notes.
- Sin by adopting the same cavalier attitude to "*the book of the LORD*" Isaiah 34:16 "*the scripture of truth*" Daniel 10:21 "*the royal law*" James 2:8 and "*All scripture*" that "*is given by inspiration of God*" 2 Timothy 3:16 as their mentor who said "...I will be like the most High" Isaiah 14:14, dosed them with the poison and did "by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple."

The pints of poison in otherwise sound messages have been shown to have been dosed to unsuspecting hearers in the violation of Isaiah 2:1-4, Jeremiah 31:35-37, 33:19-21, 25-26, Romans 13:9, 14:1, 10, 12, 21, 23, 15:1, 1 John 5:7, 20 scriptures in all. Even that small sample is indicative of how it is "...the little foxes, that spoil the vines..." Song of Solomon and "A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump" Galatians 5:9.

"Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps" Deuteronomy 32:33.]

## *DIY Do-It-Yourself Versions*

### *Summary Answers to Anti-AV1611 Objections*

#### *Explanatory Note*

The following summary answers are to a saved individual in total rebellion against the AV1611 and who voiced objections to AV1611 readings and for which he tried to impose incorrect or inferior i.e. DIY substitutes. All modern versions and combinations of them are in effect DIY versions **“the word of men”** not **“the word of God”** 1 Thessalonians 2:13. Annotations to the following summary answers are in blue braces [].

Concerning dragons, satyrs, cockatrices the attached may help you. See Q21 in the Grievous Wolf file [\[www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/james-white-dr-divietro-and-dawaite.php\]](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/james-white-dr-divietro-and-dawaite.php) *Answers to the Wolf-Man Part 1* for satyrs and cockatrices. [See attached study **“Dragon(s)” – “What saith the scripture?” Romans 4:3, Galatians 4:30**. The study includes Biblical data on satyrs and cockatrices]

Concerning God repenting, the term simply refers to God turning from and not doing what He had said He would do, either in answer to prayer, Exodus 32:11-13 [**“And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand? Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people. Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever,”** noting Exodus 32:14 **“And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people”**], or because individuals got right with Him in the face of His impending judgement, Jonah 3. See Jonah 3:10 **“And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not.”**

Concerning 2 Timothy 2:14 **“Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers”** if you had read the attached item on Romans that I sent you [\[www.timefortruth.co.uk/alan-oreilly/ Romans - The AV1611 versus Modern Cut-Outs\]](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/alan-oreilly/Romans-The%20AV1611%20versus%20Modern%20Cut-Outs). This study is attached], you would have seen that it is the modern Vatican versions that are subverting hearers by cutting out parts of **“the scripture of truth”** Daniel 10:21, not the AV1611.

Concerning 2 Timothy 2:17 **“And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus”** you missed the association of the word **“canker”** with the term cancer, both words being well defined in James 5:3 **“Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.”**

The AV1611 always gives advanced revelation unknown to modern versionists and ‘originals-onlyists.’ See the third attached item [\[AV1611 Advanced Revelations\]](#). That was largely the subject under discussion between \*\*\*\* and myself yesterday i.e. the contents of the AV1611 versus those of the modern counterfeits, which I would have been happy to explain to you, if you’d had the courtesy to ask.



### ***Additional Information on [DIY Do-It-Yourself Versions](#)***

A key player in the [DIY Do-It-Yourself Versions](#) heresy is James White, author of *The King James Only Controversy*. See the attached study [James White and the 'King James Only Controversy' so-called Summary Overview](#).

Regrettably another contributor to the [DIY Do-It-Yourself Versions](#) heresy is Michael Penfold, a King James Bible believer who went rogue. See the attached study [Yes, the King James Bible IS Perfect](#).

See further these extracts from [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/why-the-av-only-7434.php](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/why-the-av-only-7434.php) *The 1611 Holy Bible Cleanses Fundamental Evangelical Modern Version Falsehood* pp 1, 4-59 as an attached study. That site provides responses to numerous [DIY Do-It-Yourself Versions](#) heretics. The extracts are a sample of what has happened more locally, showing that local heresy is just as endemic and as serious as associated with more prominent names in fundamentalism e.g. Malcolm Bowden, Robert A. Joyner, Rick Norris, Edwin Palmer, Jacob Prasch and even Charles Haddon Spurgeon.

King David, King Solomon and Jeremiah warn of the folly of the [DIY Do-It-Yourself Versions](#) and of playing fast and loose with ***“the words of the LORD”*** Exodus 4:28, 24:3, 4, Numbers 11:24, Joshua 3:9, 24:27, 1 Samuel 8:10, 15:1, 2 Chronicles 11:4, 29:15, Psalm 12:6, Jeremiah 36:4, 6, 8, 11, 37:2, 43:1, Amos 8:11 (18 occurrences in all).

**“But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldst take my covenant in thy mouth? Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee”** Psalm 50:16-17.

**“He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination”** Proverbs 28:9.

**“Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing...This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing”** Jeremiah 13:7, 10.

## ***The Real World of the Lost***

See [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/why-the-av-only-7434.php](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/why-the-av-only-7434.php) *The AV1611 Holy Bible versus Charles Haddon Spurgeon* pp 19-25 for the following testimonies on ***The Real World of the Lost***.

See also the attached extract from **The 1611 Holy Bible Cleanses Fundamental Evangelical Modern Version Falsehood** and remarks on ***Isaiah 59:19, Jeremiah 15:16, "a standard," "Thy words...thy word."***

Note first Sister Riplinger's scathing denunciation of ***DIY Do-It-Yourself Versions***. Fundamentalists who espouse ***DIY Do-It-Yourself Versions*** and then appeal the priority of focusing on ***The Real World of the Lost*** fail to see the contradiction.

### ***Missionary Effectiveness***

Mr Amué may feel that the constraint 'between two covers' is unreasonable and may perceive that he has addressed this issue by means of his reference to Bibles in various languages, second letter, page 1, point 3.

However, Mr Amué makes no mention of personal experience on the mission field and therefore the following comments are apposite.

Dr Mrs Gail Riplinger<sup>1</sup> states.

*"It is scandalous for rich Americans to have ten versions of the bible [or other rich Westerners with access to 10 or more bible 'authorities'], instead of just one. Four million dollars was invested in the New King James Version; subsequent to that; several million dollars was spent on advertising campaigns. Many tribes and peoples around the world have no King James Bible type bibles at all; the Albanian bible was destroyed during the communist regime. Many of the tribes in New Guinea do not have a bible in their language. But, these countries have no money to pay the publishers. The publishers are not interested in giving these people bibles; they are just interested in making bibles that can produce a profit for their operation."*

Dr Peter S. Ruckman<sup>2</sup> states, his emphases.

*"If God wanted to reach the **whole** world in the Tribulation, through Jewish evangelists (Rev. 7: Paul, Jonah and Jeremiah were types) He would use the English-speaking Jews. He wouldn't touch "the original Greek" with a ten-foot bamboo pole. The "second language" that ninety percent of the countries on this globe choose, if they can choose one, is ENGLISH, as the AV (1611).*

*"**On the mission field** - ! What do we find on the mission field? I will tell you. I am not an expert. I have only been on eight foreign mission fields, but I do have forty-one young men that I personally trained, who are on seventeen different fields, and they preach regularly on the street in eight different languages. That will be Russian, Spanish, Greek, French, German, Italian, Chinese and Ilongo (a Filipino dialect [note that several languages that Mr Amué mentioned are listed here] ...*

*"**In India**, a converted Hindu or Moslem cannot join Jacob Chelli's church (he has established more than forty Baptist churches in India) until he agrees to the position taken by Dr Edward F. Hills on the King James Bible as stated in *The King James Version Defended*.*

*"When I taught 950 Indian pastors (six hours a day for five days), I used nothing but a King James Bible. I never made reference to one Greek word in ANY Greek manuscript, although I have always had access to all of the information found in the textual studies of Kenyon, Miller, Hoskier, Scrivener, Wilkinson, Pickering, Hills, Burgon, and Robertson. That would be about 300,000 notes on Greek words and letters, for it would include all of the critical apparatus in Nestle's Greek Testament published between 1898 and 1998.*

*"**In Romania** the Romanians told Brother Landolt (one of our missionaries), "Your Bible is better than our Bible." They volunteered this after studying under him three months. In that time he made NO attempt to convert them from their translations to his.*

*“In the Ukraine, my interpreter (Major Taras – a PhD formerly in the Russian Army) said, “Your Bible is better than ours.” He said this after translating fifteen services for me on the street, in church buildings, and in KGB prisons.*

*“In the Philippines, the native pastors criticized me for even suggesting that the AV be translated into the eighty-plus dialects of the Philippine Islands. “Why divide the Body of Christ when ENGLISH will be the language we will have to learn to get along with the Chinese and Japanese businessmen who are taking over our country? And it is the language THEY will have to learn, rather than learn eighty-plus dialects!”*

*“Rudiger Hemmer, a native German, pasturing a German-speaking church tells me that Luther needs revising over and over again in the Old Testament where his translation fails to match up to King James’ readings. That is a native German who was raised on the SECOND BEST translation the world has ever read: Luther’s Heilige Schrift [the Holy Scripture].”*

*Note Professor William Lyon Phelps’s remarks earlier.*

Mr Amué needs to get the big picture with respect to ‘world vision’ according to the term I was taught many years ago and with respect to the most effective strategy for addressing world vision. The 1611 Authorized Holy Bible is the basis for that strategy, like no other, in these *“last days”* of *“perilous times”* before the Lord’s Return, 2 Timothy 3:1.

As the Lord said to His disciples,

*“I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work”* John 9:4.

The Lord will accomplish His work in the time that is left only through His Book. Gnat-strainers, Matthew 23:24, who seek to overthrow the authority of that Book by means of multiple pseudo-‘authorities’ according to *“the imagination of their own heart”* Jeremiah 9:14 are engaged in a criminal waste of the Lord’s time and money – see Sister Riplinger’s comment - and, as indicated, will give account for it at the Judgment Seat of Christ, Romans 14:10.

Such are strongly advised to marshal their arguments carefully [as Paul warns. *“So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God”* Romans 14:12].

Concerning missionary work in a wider context, note this extract<sup>3</sup>.

Palmer’s notion that “thou,” “art,” “thee,” “cometh,” and “shalt” are archaic...terms and forms is wrong. They are Biblical forms each of *“which liveth and abideth for ever”* 1 Peter 1:23 in contrast to the equivalent terms of Palmer’s NIV that are degenerate forms because they are *“the word of men”* not *“the word of God”* 1 Thessalonians 2:13.

Gail Riplinger writes, her italics, in *In Awe of Thy Word* p 26 what Edwin Palmer never understood, particularly with respect to his total lack of missionary understanding:

Preview of Chapter 12  
“The Ends of the World”:  
The KJV for Missionaries & Children

The KJV’s built-in ‘English teacher’ provides 11 different forms (such as ‘ye,’ ‘thee,’ and ‘-est’) to communicate all 11 different parts of speech. New versions jumble all 11 into 5 forms, making Bible comprehension very difficult. Retaining the ‘-est’ and ‘-eth’ endings is the only way to show important grammatical and theological distinctions, clearly seen in Greek, Hebrew, and many foreign Bibles. Wise missionaries love the KJV because its ‘est’ and ‘eth’ verb endings match those of many of the world’s languages. The edge of a sword and the edges of words are critical; they sever the true from the false. Jesus is the beginning and *the ending*, even in his word.

*“thou”* and *“thee”* are second person personal singular pronouns, nominative and objective cases respectively. That distinction is lost in the modern, degenerative English of Palmer’s NIV.



“*art*” is the second-person singular simple present form of *be* and “*shalt*” is the second-person singular simple present form of *shall*.

That distinction is lost in the modern, degenerative English of Palmer’s NIV.

See also this overview of missionary Bibles with this extract from the attached study “*The book of the LORD*” Isaiah 34:16.

*A Brief Analysis of Missionary Authority* by Jonathan Richmond, Bible Baptist Mission Board director.

*The espousal of a particular translation being equal to or superior to the **King James** leaves one in a precarious position in relation to Bible believers versus the Alexandrian Cult.*

*Bible believers believe that the **King James (Authorized Version)** is the perfect, inerrant words of God and is the final authority. It is the standard to which all versions and translations are compared. And since the AV is the standard, it is superior to anything and everything that is compared to it. Stated another way, nothing compared to the standard is equal to or superior to the standard. English is the standard for time, place, distance, size, quantity, volume, language, etc. When the English standard showed up, both the German and Spanish Bibles [i.e. any non-English Bible] should have been corrected and/or updated with the English.*

*The Greek Textus Receptus (any edition) is not superior to English. It was an interim, early New Testament, a stepping stone to the purification of the words of God in English. The world does not speak Greek and never will again...*

Jonathan Richmond concludes with a rebuke to ‘originals-onlyists’ and ‘Greekiolators’:

*So then **your** brain determines which is correct; **your** brain is the final authority; **you** have made **yourself** equal to God.*

As Gail Riplinger has rightly said, *In Awe of Thy Word* p 956, this writer’s emphases:

*The desire to appear intelligent or superior by referring to ‘the Greek’ and downplaying the common man’s Bible, exposes a naivety concerning textual history and those documents which today’s pseudo-intellectuals call ‘the critical text,’ ‘the original Greek,’ the ‘Majority Text,’ or the ‘Textus Receptus.’ **There existed a true original Greek (i.e. Majority Text, Textus Receptus).** It is not in print and never will be, because it is unnecessary. No one on the planet speaks first century Koine Greek, so God is finished with it. He needs no ‘**Dead Bible Society**’ to translate it into “everyday English,” using the same corrupt secularised lexicons used by the TNIV, NIV, NASB and HCSB [Holman Christian Standard Bible]. God has not called readers to check his Holy Bible for errors. He has called his Holy Bible to check us for errors”...*

### ***Further Biblical Challenges to ‘originals-onlyism’***

The following item, which contains further statements from Spurgeon in favour of the 1611 Holy was written to attendees of a local church that follows the FIEC statement of faith on the Bible. The title of the following item has been inserted for this work. Spurgeon’s statements have been repeated in the following item but as Paul urges ***“Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe”*** Philippians 3:1.

[Extracted from **The 1611 Holy Bible Cleanses Fundamental Evangelical Modern Version Falsehood. See [DIY Do-It-Yourself Versions](#)**]

***Isaiah 59:19, Jeremiah 15:16, “a standard,” “Thy words...thy word***

Note that for today’s a.m. message:

Jeremiah 15:16 “Thy **words** were found, and I did eat them; and thy **word** was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts” was quoted, although from the NKJV.

The significance of Jeremiah 15:16 is that the **word** of God, singular, is the sum total of the **words** of God, plural. That is basic but that was not stated at any time this a.m.

Note that the church version 1984 and 2011 NIVs state “When your words came, I ate them; they were my joy and my heart’s delight, for I bear your name, O LORD God Almighty.” “thy **word**” has been changed to “they” so that you won’t get the essential connection between “Thy **words**” and “thy **word**.”

Praise God for that? “I trow not” Luke 17:9.

Likewise see [Matthew 17:21, 18:11, 23:14, Mark 7:16, 9:44, 46, 11:26, 15:28, Luke 17:36, 23:17, John 5:4, Acts 8:37, 15:34, 24:7, 28:29, Romans 16:24, 1 John 5:7](#), 17 whole verses of scripture.

Are we to say Praise God the King James translators included those verses but also Praise God the NIV translators cut them out while keeping the same verse-numbering system and did so in line with Rome and Watchtower?

“I trow not” Luke 17:9.

Btw, you may have observed the NIVs’ “the message” instead of the AV1611’s “the word” in Acts 17:11 this a.m. The two readings are not the same.

Concerning other points made this a.m.:

‘Only the originals were the pure, perfect, inspired word of God’ or a comment to that effect. No scripture.

‘Multiple versions are needed’ or a comment to that effect. No scripture.

‘Multiple versions must be sifted through to get what God really said’ or a comment to that effect. No scripture.

‘Decide for yourself which version to use on the basis of whatever you think is best for you out of all the versions available to you’ or a comment to that effect. No scripture.

‘Go back to the Hebrew and the Greek to get what God really said’ or a comment to that effect. No scripture – and no identification of which Hebrew or which Greek to go back to and no explanation of why God was evidently unable to preserve His words perfectly from the perfect originals to what is extant today, in spite of Psalm 12:6-7 “The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.”

This is what Gail Riplinger had to say in her book *Which Bible is God's Word?* 2007 Edition p 116 about the multiple-whatever-suits-you-DIY-version approach. [\[It bears repetition\]](#)

*"It is scandalous for rich Americans to have ten versions of the bible, instead of just one. Four million dollars was invested in the New King James Version; subsequent to that; several million dollars was spent on advertising campaigns. Many tribes and peoples around the world have no King James Bible type bibles at all; the Albanian bible was destroyed during the communist regime. Many of the tribes in New Guinea do not have a bible in their language. But, these countries have no money to pay the publishers. The publishers are not interested in giving these people bibles; they are just interested in making bibles that can produce a profit for their operation."*

Do you want to be counted with that crowd at "the judgment seat of Christ" Romans 14:10?

The Lord's evaluation in sum is "To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them" Isaiah 8:20.

It may be added that the Greek LXX was never used by believers in the 1st century. Parts of it were being put together in about the 2nd century. The actual LXX was a 3rd century document no longer extant but it was the 5th column of bible corrupter Alexandrian Origen's 6 column Hexapla. Today's LXX compiled by Sir Lancelot Brenton is the 4th century A.D. Vaticanus manuscript supplemented by the 5th century A.D. Alexandrinus manuscript, both Egyptian i.e. of the world. The LXX also includes the Apocrypha as part of the OT scriptures, that no 1st century believer would do.

[www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) 'O Biblios' – The Book pp 5-6]

The end result is that the individual is left with being his own final authority on what God said according to the mind-set "I will be like the most High" Isaiah 14:14. That is not a good situation. "no king in Israel" applies equally to "the word of a king" Ecclesiastes 8:4 not in a church.

"In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes" Judges 21:25.

Concerning Spurgeon, it is well-known that he made statements for and against the AV1611 [\[see 1 John 3:1, alluded to at the start of the service this a.m.\]](#). Towards the end of his life, however, in his final address to his students, he made this statement. Note that Spurgeon refers to "this Book" and quotes from that Book, not any other. You get one guess what Book that is, not two. Note also that most departures from the AV1611 Text including those of the NKJV are in line with modern Catholic and Watchtower versions. See [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) *What is the Bible? – AV1611 Overview*.

[www.timefortruth.co.uk/alan-oreilly/ O Biblios Overview p 6\]](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/alan-oreilly/O%20Biblios%20Overview%20p%206)

See *The Greatest Fight in the World* [www.spurgeon.org/misc/gfw.htm](http://www.spurgeon.org/misc/gfw.htm).

*"It is sadly common among ministers to add or subtract a word from the passage, or in some way debase the language of sacred writ. Our reverence for the Great Author of Scripture should forbid all mauling of His Words.*

*"No alteration of Scripture can by any possibility be an improvement. Today it is still the self-same mighty Word of God that it was in the hands of our Lord Jesus.*

*"If this Book be not infallible, where shall we find infallibility? We have given up the Pope, for he has blundered often and terrible, but we shall not set up instead of him a horde of little popelings, fresh from college.*

*"Are these correctors of Scripture infallible? Is it certain that our Bibles are not right, but that the critics must be so? But where shall infallibility be found? The depth saith, 'It is not in me' yet those who have no depth at all would have us imagine that it is in them; or else by perpetual change they hope to hit upon it!*

[\[Gail Ripplinger in New Age Bible Versions p 583 states "The NIV translators say, Preface vii, "...the work of translation is never wholly finished." The New Age boasts of their plans for a new bible from the "archaeological archives." The stage is set for the Antichrist to pull back the veil and launch HIS FINAL VERSION of the story."\]](#)

*"We shall gradually be so bedoubted and becriticized that only a few...will know what is Bible and what is not, and they will dictate to the rest of us. I have no more faith in their mercy than in their accuracy.*

*"They will rob us of all that we hold most dear, and glory in the cruel deed. This same 'reign of terror' we will not endure, for we still believe that God reveals Himself rather to babes than to the wise and prudent. We do not despise learning, but we will never say of culture or criticism, 'These be thy gods, O Israel.'*

*"To those who belittle inspiration and inerrancy we will give place by subjection, no, not for an hour!"*

It is simple to resolve the apparent inconsistency of Spurgeon's statements on the scriptures. You only have to ask, was he speaking by "the Spirit of God" 1 Corinthians 3:16 or by "a spirit of an unclean devil" Luke 4:33 (all of which are fundamentalists and more knowledgeable on the scriptures than most saved folks)?

I guess for the above statement of Spurgeon's most fundamentalists would choose the latter. Strange business...

Concerning lost souls on the mission field etc., it is regrettable that while multiple versions were being pushed in the West, Rome has taken control of Bible translation on the mission field. See [www.chick.com/catalog/bibleversions.asp](http://www.chick.com/catalog/bibleversions.asp) *Why They Changed the Bible* by Bro. David Daniels.

See further:

[purebiblepress.com/bible/](http://purebiblepress.com/bible/)

[graphic inserted for this work]

[purebiblepress.com/bible/mission.html](http://purebiblepress.com/bible/mission.html) etc.

[See also:

[www.baptistchurchgoa.org/](http://www.baptistchurchgoa.org/) Grace & Truth Baptist Church, Goa, India, where under the leadership of King James Bible Baptist Pastor Lordson Roch **"a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries"** 1 Corinthians 16:9]



Note that Isaiah 59:19 has been totally distorted in the 1984 church version and 2011 NIVs so that no-one has any standard from the Lord. Praise God for that? "I trow not" Luke 17:9.

On the question of will the Lord be angry with the multiple-whatever-suits-you-DIY-version approach when He comes back? I believe that He will be...

Especially in view of:

### ***Missionary Popery***

See [www.chick.com/catalog/books/0220.asp](http://www.chick.com/catalog/books/0220.asp) and this extract.

**Bible translators**, all over the world, are making Bibles that they think are only for Protestant and Baptist believers. But they've been sold a lie! Actually, they have been tricked into **also** making false bibles for *someone else*.

Most don't know that Christian translators are being trapped into helping create a One-World Bible! And all the translation work is paid for by contributions from Bible believers like you.

And **Who** is that "someone," and **what do they believe?** They will tell you, ***in their own words!***

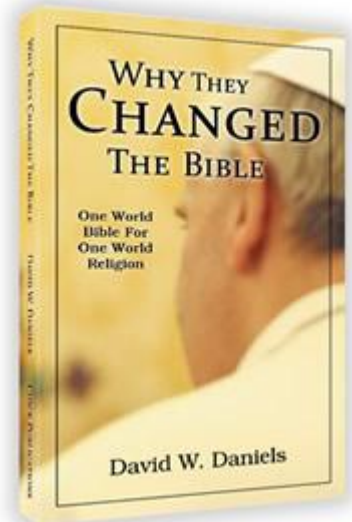
The reality of ***The Real World of the Lost*** is that by means of ***Pints of Poison*** and ***DIY Do-It-Yourself Versions*** that by and large conform to the new Vatican versions\*, the global stage is being set for Revelation 13:4-5 **"...and all the world wondered after the beast.**

**And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?"**

\*See [brandplucked.webs.com/kjbarticles.htm](http://brandplucked.webs.com/kjbarticles.htm) by Will Kinney:

***Undeniable Proof the ESV, NIV, NASB are the new "Vatican Versions"***

***Undeniable Proof the ESV, NIV, NASBs are the new "Vatican Versions" Part Two***





### ***Suggested Further Study Resources, Online and Hard Copies***

[www.jesus-is-lord.com/pref1611.htm](http://www.jesus-is-lord.com/pref1611.htm) *Translators' Preface to the 1611 KJV*

[www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/36722?msg=welcome\\_stranger#toc9](http://www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/36722?msg=welcome_stranger#toc9) *The Revision Revised* by John William Burgon

[kjb.benabraham.com/html/our\\_authorized\\_bible\\_vindicated.html](http://kjb.benabraham.com/html/our_authorized_bible_vindicated.html) *Our Authorized Bible Vindicated* by Benjamin G. Wilkinson, Ph.D.

[wilderness-cry.net/bible\\_study/books/kjv-defended/](http://wilderness-cry.net/bible_study/books/kjv-defended/) *The King James Version Defended* by Edward F. Hills

[brandplucked.webs.com/kjbarticles.htm](http://brandplucked.webs.com/kjbarticles.htm) *KJB Articles - Another King James Bible Believer*

[www.av1611.org/tracts.html#BibleVersions](http://www.av1611.org/tracts.html#BibleVersions) *Bible Versions*. See in particular:

[www.av1611.org/niv.html](http://www.av1611.org/niv.html) *New International Perversion*

[www.av1611.org/nkjv.html](http://www.av1611.org/nkjv.html) *The New King James Bible Counterfeit*

[www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) *What is the Bible? – AV1611 Overview, The Great Bible Robbery, 'O Biblos' – The Book, King James Bible Supremacy*

[www.av1611.org/tracts.html#BibleVersions](http://www.av1611.org/tracts.html#BibleVersions)

*The Attack on the Bible*

*Bible Version Comparison*

*How to Spot a Counterfeit Bible*

*New International Perversion*

*New King James Version Counterfeit*

[www.avpublications.com/avnew/home.html](http://www.avpublications.com/avnew/home.html)

*New Age Bible Versions Tract*

*New King James Omissions Tract*

*The Hidden History Of The English Scriptures* 69 pp

*New Age Bible Versions* 700 pp

*Which Bible is God's Word?* 173 pp

[www.chick.com/default.asp](http://www.chick.com/default.asp)

*The Attack Tract*

*No Liars In Heaven Tract*

*Sabotage?*, Booklet 32 pp

*The Answer Book* 165 pp

*Can You Trust Just One Version?* 160 pp

*Did The Catholic Church Give Us The Bible?* 203 pp

*Final Authority* 392 pp

*Let's Weigh The Evidence* 96 pp

[store.kjv1611.org/](http://store.kjv1611.org/)

*1 John 5:7 Booklet* 8 pp

*Differences in the King James Version Editions* 25 pp

*The Monarch Of The Books* 30 pp

*Survey Of The Authorized Version* 29 pp

*Translators to The Readers* 29 pp

*Why I Believe the King James Bible Is the Word of God* 28 pp

[www.tbsbibles.org/articles/why-use-the-authorised-king-james-version](http://www.tbsbibles.org/articles/why-use-the-authorised-king-james-version)

*Plain Reasons for Keeping to the Authorised Version Tract*

### ***Jelly Babies Evangelism***

This item has been inserted as a summary testimony from this writer with respect to *The Real World of the Lost* locally. It happened in February 2016.

[www.tesco.com/groceries/product/details/?id=272492680](http://www.tesco.com/groceries/product/details/?id=272492680)

This morning I was waiting for Gill outside the gym when a young lass, obviously a 6th Form student i.e. high school senior walked past. She smiled at me and politely said “Good morning,” to which I responded in like manner. However, I thought this most unusual. Then I remembered that last November, while I was taking part in the church’s open air work, when I had given many Chick tracts to the local high school seniors, one student, a girl, had kindly rewarded me with a jelly baby. See graphic. I believe that was the young lady who greeted me this morning, evidently having remembered me.



We can pray that **“the words of the LORD”** Exodus 4:28, 24:3, 4, Numbers 11:24, Joshua 3:9, 24:27, 1 Samuel 8:10, 15:1, 2 Chronicles 11:4, 29:15, Psalm 12:6, Jeremiah 36:4, 6, 8, 11, 37:2, 43:1, Amos 8:11 (18 occurrences in all) will do their work in the hearts and minds of these young folk.

**“So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it”** Isaiah 55:11.

Strictly speaking, I wasn’t supposed to be handing out Chick tracts in that situation. The reason I broke the rules is as follows. See **Jack T. Chick on Witnessing** [www.chick.com/default.asp](http://www.chick.com/default.asp).

Whatever means we use, rules or no rules, it’s a reminder to use what time we have left **“Redeeming the time, because the days are evil”** Ephesians 5:16.

**“I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work”** John 9:4.

Yours in the Lord Jesus Christ  
Alan O’R

**A special message from Jack Chick . . .****CHICK PUBLICATIONS**

P.O. Box 662,  
Chino, CA 91710

Editorial Offices:  
8780 ARCHIBALD,  
CUCAMONGA, CA 91730

Dear Ones in Christ:

As a new Christian, I was shocked. It was 1948, and I had just been saved listening to Charles E. Fuller's Old Fashioned Revival Hour. I ran into some high school buddies at the Church of the Open Door in Los Angeles. I thought they had just gotten saved, too. But then came the surprise.

They told me they had known the Lord since they were 9 and 10 years old. I said, "Jim, when we were playing handball back in High School, why didn't you tell me about Jesus? I could have been killed in New Guinea or in Okinawa, and would have gone straight to hell." He replied, "Jack, we talked it over, whether or not to tell you about Jesus, and decided you would be the last guy on earth to receive Him." I was speechless. I felt betrayed. If I had died, my blood would have been on their hands.

I wonder how many souls *I've* overlooked and neglected: neighbors, friends, etc. It's an awesome thought. Ezekiel 3:18 says, "When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand." That is an awesome verse.

May God give us a greater burden to reach a dying world, and to remember we will give an account at the Judgment Seat of Christ for what we did down here.

Your brother in Christ,

Jack T. Chick, President  
Chick Publications, Inc.

## ***Scriptures Subjected to Fundamentalist Poisoners and DIY Per-versionists for the Pope's NWO***

See this list of **186\*** scriptures that this study shows fundamentalists to have attacked. \*Acts 19:37, Romans 14:10, 21, Titus 2:13, 2 Peter 1:1 are each referenced twice in the lists that follow.

### ***Pints of Poison***

The pints of poison in otherwise sound messages have been shown to have been dosed to unsuspecting hearers in the violation of Isaiah 2:1-4, Jeremiah 31:35-37, 33:19-21, 25-26, Romans 13:9, 14:1, 10, 12, 21, 23, 15:1, 1 John 5:7, 20 scriptures in all.

### ***DIY Do-It-Yourself Versions***

#### **Romans – The AV1611 versus Modern Cut-Outs**

The verses attacked are Romans 1:16, 29, 3:22, 6:11, 8:1, 9:28, 31, 32, 10:15, 11:6, 13:9, 14:6, 9, 10, 21, 15:8, 19, 29, 16:18, 20, 24, 21 verses in all.

#### ***Summary Answers to Anti-AV1611 Objections***

The verses attacked include Exodus 32:11-13 concerning God repenting, 2 Timothy 2:14, 17 concerning modern Vatican versions that are subverting hearers by cutting out parts of ***“the scripture of truth”*** Daniel 10:21 and ***“canker”*** the basic word for *cancer* together with those listed below.

#### ***“Dragon(s)” – “What saith the scripture?” Romans 4:3, Galatians 4:30***

***“dragon(s)”*** Deuteronomy 32:33, Nehemiah 2:13, Job 30:29, Psalm 44:19, 74:13, 91:13, 148:7, Isaiah 13:22, 27:1, 34:13, 35:7, 43:20, 51:9, Jeremiah 9:11, 10:22, 14:6, 49:33, 51:34, 37, Ezekiel 29:3, Micah 1:8, Malachi 1:3, Revelation 12:3, 4, 7 twice, 9, 13, 16, 17, 13:2, 4, 11, 16:13, 20:2, **35** references, **13** in the Book of Revelation. ***“cockatrice”*** and derivatives Isaiah 11:8, 14:29, 59:5, Jeremiah 8:17, ***“satyrs”*** Isaiah 13:21, 34:14

#### **AV1611 Advanced Revelations**

Genesis 2:16-17, 24, 3:1-3, Numbers 33:52, Psalm 74:8, Isaiah 3:20, Acts 19:37, 1 Corinthians 15:33

### ***Yes, the King James Bible IS Perfect***

#### ***Differences between AV1611 Editions***

Genesis 39:16, Leviticus 20:11, Deuteronomy 5:29, 2 Kings 11:10, Isaiah 49:13, Ezekiel 24:7, 1 Timothy 1:4, 1 John 5:12

#### **Table 1 ‘X’ Marks the Spot - “Imperfections” in the AV1611, ‘Corrected’ by Modern Versions**

John 1:32, Romans 8:16, 26, 1 Peter 1:11, Acts 12:4, Genesis 44:7, 17, Joshua 22:29, 24:16, 1 Samuel 12:23, 14:45, 20:2, Job 27:5, Luke 20:16, Romans 3:4, 6, 31, 6:2, 15, 7:7, 13, 9:14, 11:1, 11, 1 Corinthians 6:15, Galatians 2:17, 3:21, 6:14, Titus 2:13, 2 Peter 1:1. Acts 1:20, 19:37 in order as listed, 32 verses in all

#### **The 1611 Holy Bible Cleanses Fundamental Evangelical Modern Version Falsehood**

The studies address the following **53** verses of scripture that directly or indirectly were subjected to false doctrine and/or contamination from fundamental evangelical sources in this writer's hearing... Genesis 12:3, Job 9:33, 38:12, Psalm 150:1, 6, Proverbs 25:18, Isaiah 59:19, Jeremiah 15:16, Matthew 7:24, 26, 13:44, Luke 2:11, 14, 22, 22:14, 24:40, 51, 52, 53, John 1:18, 3:5, 7, 13, 16, 18, 5:39, 13:2, 14:23, 21:15, 16, 17, Acts 1:3, 8, 3:19, 7:45, Romans 1:16, 1 Corinthians 10:16, 11:24, 2 Corinthians 6:14, 13:14, Ephesians 5:30, Titus 2:13, Hebrews 4:8, 11:11, 1 Peter 1:22, 2:2, 6, 9, 2 Peter 1:1, 7, 11, 1 John 3:1, Revelation 7:14

### ***Conclusion***

**“Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession”** Proverbs 28:10.



## “The Royal Law” James 2:8



“The Royal Law” James 2:8



The Queen Enthroned with “The Royal Law”

### British Governance

British governance is embodied in the Coronation Oath<sup>4</sup>. Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II undertook the Oath when she was crowned. David Gardner<sup>5</sup> explains the significance of the Oath.

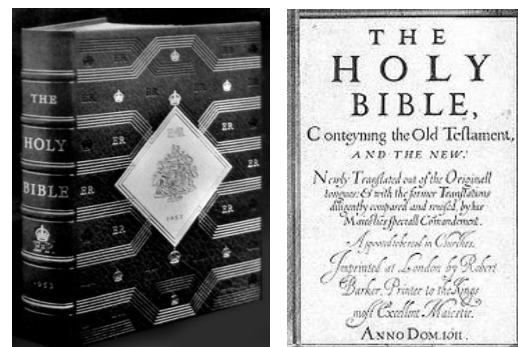
*“When the Sovereign is crowned, he or she is required to place one hand on the open Bible, and is then required to take a solemn oath before Almighty God ‘to uphold to the utmost of my power, the Laws of God within the Realm, and the true profession of the Christian Gospel.’ Parliament, through its peers, pledges itself to support the sovereign in this. This is the British position constitutionally.”*

It still is, as shown below, regardless of how much it has been violated in practice or by whom.

### The Coronation Oath

The monarch-to-be is seated upon the Chair of Estate in Westminster Abbey. The Archbishop of Canterbury gives the Coronation Oath for the monarch’s enthronement. The Oath states in part:

**Archbishop:** *Will you to the utmost of your power maintain the Laws of God and the true profession of the Gospel? Will you to the utmost of your power maintain in the United Kingdom the Protestant Reformed Religion established by law? Will you maintain and preserve inviolably the settlement of the Church of England, and the doctrine, worship, discipline, and government thereof as by law established in England? And will you reserve unto the Bishops and Clergy of England, and to the Churches there committed to their charge, all such rights and privileges, as by law do or shall appertain to them of any of them?*



The Coronation Bible and Title Page

**Queen:** *“All this I promise to do.”*

The Oath is sealed with the King James Bible<sup>6</sup>, presented to the monarch. The presenter at Queen Elizabeth II’s Coronation was the Moderator of the Church of Scotland, with these words. *“Our gracious Queen: to keep your Majesty ever mindful of the Law and the Gospel of God as the Rule for the whole life and government of Christian Princes, we present you with this Book, the most valuable thing that this world affords. Here is Wisdom [Revelation 13:18]; This is the royal Law [James 2:8]; These are the lively Oracles of God [Acts 7:38, Romans 3:2, Hebrews 5:12, 1 Peter 4:11].”*

The King James Bible used for the Coronation contains the Apocrypha but the Apocrypha is *not* part of “the royal law.” See figure **The Coronation Bible and Title Page**.



### ***“The Royal Law”***

James 2:8 states ***“If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:”*** ***“The royal law”*** and ***“the scripture”*** are each ***“the whole law”*** James 2:10 and the Coronation Oath is unequivocal that the King James Bible is ***“the royal law”*** for ***“the Rule for the whole life and government of”*** Her Majesty and her subjects. In turn, nothing is above the King James Bible ***“for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name”*** Psalm 138:2.

***“The royal law”*** states in Numbers 15:16\* with respect to Great Britain and the Old Dominions that:

***“One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.”***

\*To Israel first but not rescinded for other nations by Paul, the author of specific Christian doctrine

Numbers 15:16 means that for governance of Britain’s inhabitants by ***“the royal law”*** the AV1611:

- Criticism of the ***“the royal law”*** the AV1611 is treason against God and the Crown.
- Hostility towards Israel and/or the Jewish people is treason against God and the Crown.
- Catholicism by its hatred of ***“the royal law”*** the AV1611 is treason against God and the Crown.
- Britain’s membership of the papal European Union is treason against God and the Crown.
- Entry of foreigners alien to ***“the royal law”*** the AV1611 is treason against God and the Crown.
- Mohammedanism and all non-Biblical religions are treason against God and the Crown.
- Secular belief systems e.g. Darwinism, Marxism etc. are treason against God and the Crown.
- ***“Whoremongers...them that defile themselves with mankind...menstealers...liars...perjured persons”*** 1 Timothy 1:10 ***“and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God”*** Deuteronomy 25:16 and traitors to ***“the royal law”*** the AV1611, God and the Crown.

The Coronation Oath has been repeatedly violated since the Coronation and it still is. However, as Rev Gardner states, the Oath is ***“a solemn oath before Almighty God”*** so God the Offended Party must punish the violators.

### **God the Offended Party**

Men in scripture are likened to trees. ***“And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking”*** Mark 8:24.

God promises a judgement by fire in the End Times. ***“And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the LORD”*** Ezekiel 39:6.



**The Fire of Jeremiah**

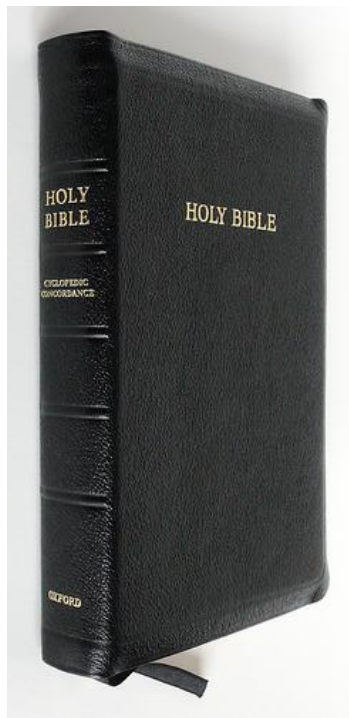
***“The isles”*** and ***“trees, walking”*** are easily identified.

Jeremiah 21:14 is therefore a grim warning for Britain.

***“...I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about...”***

Proverbs 13:13 is a further warning, though with ***“mercy...against judgment”*** James 2:13: ***“Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.”***

Britain *must* therefore regain her only firebreak ***“the royal law”*** the AV1611 to receive mercy when God’s End Times judgement by fire finally descends ***“that the whole nation perish not”*** John 11:50.



## The 1611 Holy Bible versus the Non-Extant Original

from **Presentational Perfection** of “*The words of the LORD*” Psalm 12:6

### Introduction for this Study

This study is drawn from the works [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) *Seven Sevenfold Purifications of The Words of the LORD* and *The Ten Gospels – or Twelve* [www.timefortruth.co.uk/alan-oreilly/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/alan-oreilly/). The aim of this work is to emphasise that the fundamentalist notion of ‘only the original is perfect’ as embodied in fundamentalist statements of faith e.g. that of FIEC [fiec.org.uk/about-us/beliefs](http://fiec.org.uk/about-us/beliefs) cannot be true [2016 insert: it’s non-extant] and their framers “*abode not in the truth*” John 8:44.

## The 1611 Holy Bible versus the Non-Extant Original

### From “originally given” to Finally Perfected - Extract<sup>7</sup>

God refined His word from **originally given** to *finally perfected* as the 1611 Holy Bible *historically, practically, inspirationally and textually*. The *historical* refinement follows [2016 insert: from the non-extant original to “...the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever” 1 Peter 1:23].

**90 A.D.** The most probable ‘original’<sup>8</sup>

See **Figure 1 New Testament Manuscripts 50-1500 A.D.**

The following citation has been adapted from Scrivener’s 1881 Edition of the Received Text, Textus Receptus, published posthumously in 1894 and reprinted by the Trinitarian Bible Society. Scrivener’s Edition is overall the closest Greek New Testament equivalent to the 1611 Holy Bible New Testament drawn mainly from Beza’s 1588-1589 and 1598 Greek Received Text Editions that the King James translators used extensively. Note, however, as Gail Riplinger shows, *Hazardous Materials*, Chapter 18, *The Trinitarian Bible Society’s Little Leaven*, *TBS Scrivener-Beza Textus Receptus*, Scrivener’s text is *not* finally authoritative for the Greek New Testament and *cannot* be used in authority over the 1611 Holy Bible English New Testament.

The most probable original example passage for a 1<sup>st</sup> century Greek script immediately follows<sup>9</sup>.

ΟΥΤΩΣΓΑΡΗΓΑΠΗΣΕΝΟΘΕΟΣΤΟΝΚΟΣΜΟΝΩΣΤΕΤΟΝΥΙΟΝΑΥΤΟΥΤΟΝΜΟΝΟΓΕΝΗ  
ΕΔΩΚΕΝΙΝΑΠΑΣΟΠΙΣΤΕΥΩΝΕΙΣΑΥΤΟΝΜΗΑΠΟΛΗΤΑΙΑΛΛΕΧΗΖΩΗΝΑΙΩΝΙΟΝ

A considerably improved form of the passage now follows. Note that in addition to translation into “*words easy to be understood*” 1 Corinthians 14:9, vast strides have been made with respect to the presentation of the passage that will be addressed in more detail below.

### 1611 A.D.

**John 3:16** For God so loued ye world, that he gaue his only begotten Sonne: that whosoener beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.

The finally perfected form of the passage now follows. The 1611 Gothic type style and Gothic letter forms e.g. **u** for **v** and vice versa, **y** for **th**, have been updated to Times New Roman and 1611 spelling has been standardised to contemporary spelling<sup>10</sup>.

## 1769 A.D.<sup>11</sup> to 2015 A.D.+

**John 3:16** For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Concerning the progression of the written scriptures from 90 A.D. to 1611, when the then 1611 Holy Bible contained all the presentational features of today's 2015+ 1611 Holy Bible, note these extracts from Punctuation and Bible Chapter and Verse Division sources under the above reference. *Note especially that the scripture was the driving force for the development of punctuation.*

### Punctuation – Medieval

Punctuation developed dramatically when large numbers of copies of the [Bible](#) started to be produced. These were designed to be read aloud, so the [copyists](#) began to introduce a range of marks to aid the reader, including indentation, various punctuation marks (diple, [paragraphos](#), *simplex ductus*), and an early version of initial capitals (*litterae notabiliores*)...

In the 7th-8th centuries Irish and Anglo-Saxon scribes, whose native languages were not derived from [Latin](#), added more visual cues to render texts more intelligible. Irish scribes introduced the practice of word separation...

### Later developments

From the invention of moveable type in Europe in the 1450s the amount of printed material and a readership for it began to increase. “The rise of printing in the 14th and 15th centuries meant that a standard system of punctuation was urgently required” [Truss, Lynn (2004). *Eats, Shoots & Leaves: The Zero Tolerance Approach to Punctuation*. New York: Gotham Books. p. 77]. The introduction of a standard system of punctuation has also been attributed to the Venetian printers [Aldus Manutius](#) and his grandson [circa 1566]. They have been credited with popularizing the practice of ending sentences with the [colon](#) or [full stop](#), inventing the [semicolon](#), making occasional use of [parentheses](#) and creating the modern [comma](#)...

### Question: “Who divided the Bible into chapters and verses? Why and when was it done?”

**Answer:** When the books of the Bible were originally written, they did not contain chapter or verse references. The Bible was divided into chapters and verses to help us find Scriptures more quickly and easily. It is much easier to find “John chapter 3, verse 16” than it is to find “for God so loved the world...” In a few places, chapter breaks are poorly placed and as a result divide content that should flow together\*. Overall, though, the chapter and verse divisions are very helpful.

\*No changes have ever been made, though. See the attached study **Archbishop Stephen Langton – Charter Framer and Chapter Divider**.

The chapter divisions commonly used today were developed by Stephen Langton, an Archbishop of Canterbury. Langton put the modern chapter divisions into place in around A.D. 1227. The Wycliffe English Bible of 1382 was the first Bible to use this chapter pattern. Since the Wycliffe Bible, nearly all Bible translations have followed Langton's chapter divisions.

The Hebrew Old Testament was divided into verses by a Jewish rabbi by the name of Nathan in A.D. 1448. Robert Estienne, who was also known as Stephanus, was the first to divide the New Testament into standard numbered verses, in 1555. Stephanus essentially used Nathan's verse divisions for the Old Testament. Since that time, beginning with the Geneva Bible, the chapter and verse divisions employed by Stephanus have been accepted into nearly all the Bible versions.

As indicated, God refined His word from **originally given** to *finally perfected* as the 1611 Holy Bible *historically, practically, inspirationally and textually*. The *practical* refinement follows.

See the following extracts from this writer's earlier work<sup>12</sup> for a summary list of how that refinement was carried out *practically* beginning with a shrewd evaluation of the ‘originals-onlyism’ mindset.

This gentleman [our critic] is now deceased. However, a sister in the LORD in the USA had this to say in a note to this author about our critic after reading the hard copy edition of *“O Biblios.”*

The sister’s note makes for sombre reading.

*“This man’s criticisms are unbelievable. Really, complaining about the use of Saint for the four gospels. I don’t really believe this man is saved much less has taken time to read the bible. I’m thinking that he only went to school to learn from the ‘scholarly’ men who taught him to disbelieve the bible. I think [our critic] was not a believer at all, Alan. It doesn’t seem possible with some of the things he said. To get so upset and write a 20 page thesis on what’s wrong with God’s word just to put you in your place so to speak. That doesn’t appear to be the least bit Godly.”*

**“Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap”**  
Galatians 6:7.

#### 8.2.7. ***“Your claims that the KJV is superior to the original Hebrew and Greek...the God breathed originals are unacceptable”***

1. 7 specific verses substantiating these “claims” have been cited [Numbers 33:52, Psalm 74:8, Daniel 11:38, Acts 12:4, 19:37, 2 Corinthians 2:17, Galatians 2:20]. See Chapter 5. A total of 60 examples can be obtained from Ruckman [*Biblical Scholarship* Dr Peter S. Ruckman], Appendix 7 plus issues March, April 1989 and November 1991 of the *Bible Believers’ Bulletin*.
2. I repeat several reasons why the AV1611 is superior to “the originals” [*The Bible Babel* Dr Peter S. Ruckman] p 118.

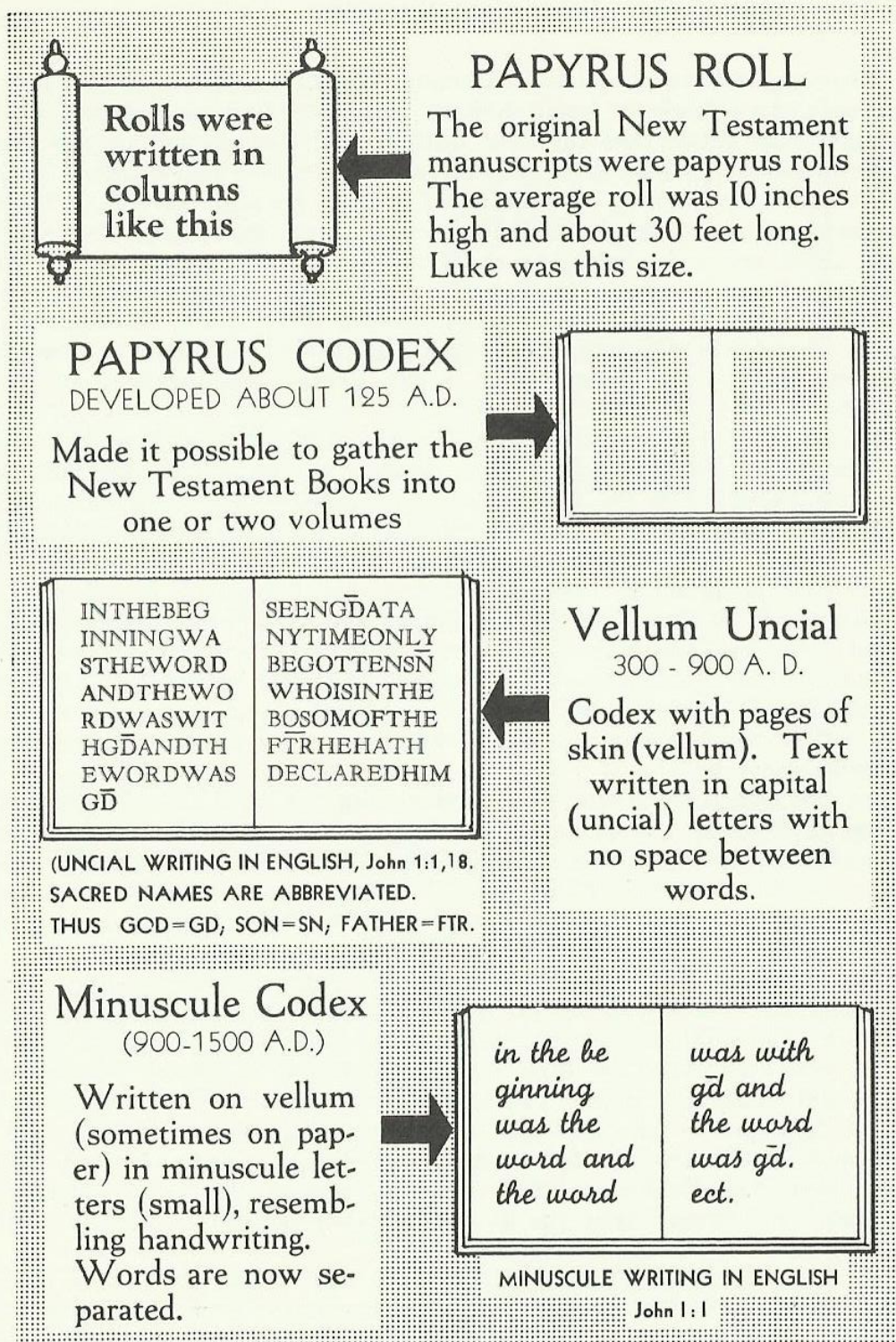
The AV1611:

- 2.1 can be READ, the originals CANNOT and were NEVER collated into one volume. The verse usually quoted in support of “the God-breathed originals,” 2 Timothy 3:16, refers to copies of the scriptures, NOT the original.
- 2.2 has chapter and verse divisions, which even the modern translations must follow. The oldest manuscripts do NOT.
- 2.3 has word separation so that it can be more easily understood. The oldest manuscripts do NOT.
- 2.4 is arranged in Pre-millennial order which the Masoretic text is NOT and even though the translators were NOT Pre-millennial. Again, the modern translations must follow this order.
- 2.5 is rhythmical and easy to memorise which Greek and Hebrew are NOT.
- 2.6 has been responsible for the conversion of more souls than any original autograph or any copy made within 5 centuries of the original autographs.
- 2.7 is in the universal language which Greek and Hebrew are NOT. Hebrew is spoken by approximately 1% of the world’s population. New Testament Greek is a DEAD language, not even spoken in Greece, which incidentally is one of the most spiritually impoverished nations in Europe, according to the Trinitarian Bible Society.

Note especially points 2.1, 2.2, 2.3, 2.4, 2.5, 2.7 from the above list in addition to the detailed material from the web sources on how the Lord refined His word from **originally given** to *finally perfected* as the 1611 Holy Bible according to interwoven historical and practical refinements, the *sixth* sevenfold purification of **“The words of the LORD”** the 1611 Holy Bible, ***“the little book”*** Revelation 10:8, 9, 10 *that is hand-held*.

**Figure 1 New Testament Manuscripts 50-1500 A.D.** depicts the nature of this sixth sevenfold purification.





New Testament Manuscripts From 50 - 1500 A.D.

Figure 1 New Testament Manuscripts 50-1500 A.D.



## Archbishop Stephen Langton – Charter Framer and Chapter Divider

### Archbishop Stephen Langton - “*a chosen vessel unto me*” Acts 9:15

The Christian Institute<sup>13</sup> has compiled a most informative synopsis of Magna Carta<sup>14</sup>. June 15<sup>th</sup> 2015 was the 800<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Magna Carta. We should note that Archbishop Stephen Langton circa 1150-1228<sup>15</sup> was not only the prime mover in framing Magna Carta but God used him to create the chapter divisions in the scripture that we have today. As “*a chosen vessel unto me*” Acts 9:15 Bro. Langton did a good job before *two* kings, as Charter Framer before an earthly king and Chapter Divider before “*the King of kings and Lord of Lords*” 1 Timothy 6:15 thereby meriting King Solomon’s commendation *and bar*<sup>16</sup>. See below. Note that the man may be a tyrant – no later English or British king has been named or taken the name John for the purpose of reigning – but still not a mean man, rather one with great power, even if like John he misuses it.

***“Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men”*** Proverbs 22:29.

Today’s believer should aim for the *same* diligence, as Paul exhorts.

***“For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister. And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end”*** Hebrews 6:10-11.

### A Secular Evaluation

One secular but fairly well-balanced source<sup>17</sup> has this to say about Bro. Langton.

*Who Divided the Bible into Chapters?* by Fred Sanders, July 9<sup>th</sup> 2009

At some point late in [Langton’s] teaching career (the date usually given is 1205)...Langton had the great, simple idea of breaking the text of the Latin translation of the Bible into manageable sections about the size of long paragraphs... Langton broke the uniform text of Scripture into a series of chapters. He did this for the entire Vulgate, and his system of chapter division was immediately recognized as a great help for Bible study.

Bro. Langton completed the work of chapter divisions in 1227<sup>18</sup>, not long before his home call. He could testify with the Lord Jesus Christ as every believer should aim to “***I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do***” John 17:4. Fred Sanders continues.

Chapter-division was apparently the right idea at the right time, and one of the remarkable things about the Langtonian chapter divisions is how they were adopted and propagated by different scholarly communities. Jewish scholars (who had worked with other methods of division previously) soon began observing Langtonian chapter divisions, and the churches of the Christian East took the same divisions over in their biblical studies...



Stephen Langton  
Archbishop of Canterbury 1207-1228

Since Langton established the chapter system at the very beginning of the thirteenth century, his influence also spread into all the vernacular translations of the Bible that began appearing in the next centuries. In fact, the chapter system became increasingly important with the proliferation of translations, enabling scholars to move quickly and precisely between versions. And with the advent of printing, Langton's chapters became still more important...

As Mordecai wisely said to Queen Esther *“and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?”* Esther 4:14.

### A System Superior to the Critics

While voicing some criticism of Bro. Langton's system, stemming for example from Bible rejecters like Dr A. T. Robertson, Fred Sanders nevertheless states the following.

The vast majority of Langton's chapter breaks are more organic than artificial; they are not arbitrary, but are based on good insight into the flow of the text. Above all, they are handy and universally used. Even if we were to make a list of 250 places\* where the Langtonian chapters could be improved by better break points, it would be madness to try to impose a new, improved re-chaptering of Scripture on a global community of Bible readers who have used a standardized system for centuries.

\*from 1189 for the total number of chapters in the Old and New Testaments

Fred Sanders concludes leave the old system in place.

Likewise, the Lord's invitation remains, even if too often turned down.

*“Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls...”* Jeremiah 6:16.

### Facing Down the Tyrant

Fred Sanders says this about Bro. Langton, Magna Carta and facing down the tyrant John.

Langton has an important place in the history of political thought, as he was involved in negotiating the famous dispute between the despotic King John...and his aggrieved noblemen. The deal they finally brokered, securing the rights of the noblemen and limiting the powers of the King, was sealed by the drafting and signing of the Magna Carta. Between this and his biography of Richard the Lion-Hearted, Langton was not popular with King John, and even found himself under a ban from Pope Innocent III\* for several years. But his office and reputation were restored late in his life.

\**“that man of sin”* 2 Thessalonians 2:3 and the AV1611 Epistle Dedicatory

Key to facing down the tyrant John was Bro. Langton's vision for the English Church though it would take centuries to fulfill it. The Christian Institute states [**Magna Carta's**] **first and last clauses guarantee the freedom of the English church**. The first one states, “we have granted to God, and by this present Charter have confirmed for us and our heirs in perpetuity, that the English Church shall be free, and shall have its rights undiminished, and its liberties unimpaired.” Amen.

### Finishing the Course

In sum, though part of the Roman Church, as most folk were back then Bro. Langton could testify along with Paul and as all true believers would hope to do:

*“I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing”* 2 Timothy 4:7-8.



### **Additional Note: Regenerative Translations Superior to Degenerative Originals**

It should be understood that anyone who appeals to the original, so-called, or the Greek and the Hebrew, so-called and invariably undefined, over the King James English is saying that the word of God has lost information in transmission i.e. translation. Fundamentalists repeatedly say words to that effect. However, if the word of God has lost information in translation, it has degenerated. If the word of God is subject to degeneration, then anyone who appeals to the original, so-called, or the Greek and the Hebrew, so-called, over the King James English is saying that the Lord Jesus Christ lied when He said as recorded 3 times in scripture ***“Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away”*** Matthew 24:35, Mark 13:31, Luke 21:33.

In addition, your salvation is predicated on the integrity and incorruptibility of ***“the word of God”*** as Peter states ***“Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever”*** 1 Peter 1:23. Anyone therefore who appeals to the original, so-called, or the Greek and the Hebrew, so-called, over the King James English is saying that the apostle Peter lied because the word of God is subject to degeneration and is therefore corruptible.

Therefore your salvation is subject to degeneration and it too is corruptible.

Further, anyone who appeals to the original, so-called, or the Greek and the Hebrew, so-called, over the King James English is also saying that the apostle James lied when he said ***“...receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls”*** James 1:21.

There's no point because it isn't and it won't, according to anyone who appeals to the original, so-called, or the Greek and the Hebrew, so-called, over the King James English.

That is, you don't have salvation and you can never have it, according to anyone who appeals to the original, so-called, or the Greek and the Hebrew, so-called, over the King James English.

That's about as blasphemous as it gets but fundamentalists do it all the time.

You should of course be encouraged that translation is not degenerative but is always *regenerative*, an improvement over the original in scripture:

***“So do God to Abner, and more also, except, as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him; To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beersheba”*** 2 Samuel 3:9-10.

***“Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son”*** Colossians 1:13.

***“By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God”*** Hebrews 11:5.

### ***Final Word for this Work***

Specifically with respect to final authority and the 1611 Holy Bible versus the non-extant original, see [store-hicb8.mybigcommerce.com/content/bbb/2013/Aug.pdf](http://store-hicb8.mybigcommerce.com/content/bbb/2013/Aug.pdf) p 6 *A Brief Analysis of Missionary Authority* by Jonathan Richmond, Bible Baptist Mission Board director.

*The espousal of a particular translation being equal to or superior to the **King James** leaves one in a precarious position in relation to Bible believers versus the Alexandrian Cult.*

*Bible believers believe that the **King James (Authorized Version)** is the perfect, inerrant words of God and is the final authority. It is the standard to which all versions and translations are compared. And since the AV is the standard, it is superior to anything and everything that is compared to it. Stated another way, nothing compared to the standard is equal to or superior to the standard. English is the standard for time, place, distance, size, quantity, volume, language, etc. When the English standard showed up, both the German and Spanish Bibles [i.e. any non-English Bible] should have been corrected and/or updated with the English.*

*The Greek Textus Receptus (any edition) is not superior to English. It was an interim, early New Testament, a stepping stone to the purification of the words of God in English. The world does not speak Greek and never will again...*

As Gail Riplinger has rightly said, *In Awe of Thy Word* p 956, this writer's emphases:

*There existed a true original Greek (i.e. Majority Text, Textus Receptus). It is not in print and never will be, because it is unnecessary. No one on the planet speaks first century Koine Greek, so God is finished with it. He needs no 'Dead Bible Society' to translate it into "everyday English," using the same corrupt secularised lexicons used by the TNIV, NIV, NASB and HCSB [Holman Christian Standard Bible]. God has not called readers to check his Holy Bible for errors. He has called his Holy Bible to check us for errors."*

**"The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever"** Isaiah 40:8.

## Romans – The AV1611 versus Modern Cut-Outs

### Introduction

Paul's Letter to the Romans is definitive within the New Testament with respect to salvation by grace through faith plus nothing i.e. no works for the Church Age as Paul summarises in Ephesians 2:8-9 **"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast."**

See the *Ruckman Reference Bible* p 1484.

The slash-and-burn modern Vatican-Watchtower-bogus-evangelical cut-outs, NIVs, NKJV fns, DR, RV, JB, NJB, NWTs, Ne Interlinears have of course flamed and slashed at this definitive Letter to the Romans resulting in some serious omissions. The verses attacked are Romans 1:16, 29, 3:22, 6:11, 8:1, 9:28, 31, 32, 10:15, 11:6, 13:9, 14:6, 9, 10, 21, 15:8, 19, 29, 16:18, 20, 24, 21 verses in all. This work addresses those attacks, explains their significance and summarises the pre-1611 evidence for both the AV1611 readings for the 21 scriptures listed above and the modern cut-outs. The reader may thereby judge for himself the integrity or otherwise of the AV1611 readings for the 21 scriptures listed above and that of the pre-1611 evidence for and against them.

**Table Romans – The AV1611 versus Modern Cut-Outs** lists the AV1611 readings for Romans 1:16, 29, 3:22, 6:11, 8:1, 9:28, 31, 32, 10:15, 11:6, 13:9, 14:6, 9, 10, 21, 15:8, 19, 29, 16:18, 20, 24 that the modern cut-outs omit or seriously alter and lists the pre-1611 evidence for both the AV1611 readings for the 21 scriptures listed above and the modern cut-outs.

INCLUDE(S) in the table means that the version(s) listed include(s) all the words of the AV1611 reading under consideration even if with variations in wording.

OMIT on its own in the table with no part of a reading specified means that all the versions listed for the modern cut-outs cut out all the words of the AV1611 reading under consideration. Otherwise, the term refers to versions listed for the modern cut-outs that are not specified as including the reading or to part of an AV1611 reading omitted by a particular version.

A word of explanation follows to counter the usual excuse for modern cut-outs that only a small portion of the book under consideration has been affected. Romans, after all, contains 433 verses so 21 verses is less than 5% of the total so why all the fuss? See below for the answer to that question.



***“A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump”*** Galatians 5:9

Anyone who possessed a garden bed of 433 prize rose bushes would not be best pleased to discover that 21 of them had been vandalised with bits cut out. If the garden was part of a display, the whole display would have been ruined.

It is this writer’s view that the Lord Jesus Christ is not best pleased with His Book of Romans having been vandalised in like manner or with any individual who tacitly or otherwise condones or supports that vandalism.

See also the following analyses.

[www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/why-the-av-only-3607.php](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/why-the-av-only-3607.php) *What’s the Big Deal about the KJV? – Episode 1*

Dr Gipp offers one of his students a cup of coffee with a dash of salt. The student doesn’t take it because it has been corrupted, tainted even though it is still mainly coffee. That is the effect of the modern cut-outs on ***“the scripture of truth”*** Daniel 10:21 for the Book of Romans. ***“A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump”*** Galatians 5:9. J. Coad states the following on the small %age excuse.

[www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) ‘O Biblios’ – The Book p 89

Para 2 [from the anti-AV1611 our critic] states: ***“The measure of agreement between (the Received Text, the Westcott and Hort text and the United Bible Societies text)...is as much as 97%. The real issue for the translator is which of the variants for the 3% of disputed text he should follow.”***

A concerned layman, J. Coad of Totnes, Devon makes some penetrating observations...about the 97%-3% thesis, as it applies to the AV1611 and the NIV, which our critic has failed to appreciate:

*“Is it true that there is only a 3% difference, as Bob Sheehan claims? Yes! It is true. And that 3% makes all the difference! It is “the jam in the sandwich!” It means, for certain, that 17 complete verses belong to the New Testament, as in the Received Text (AV) or otherwise they don’t, as in the NIV. It means, again, the 147 part verses missing from the NIV should be missing - or they should not be missing. It means that a certain 169 names of Our Lord God, retained in the AV are correct, or that they should be omitted, as in the NIV! It means that the words **“The Son of Man is come to save that which was lost”** was either spoken by the Saviour Himself, as recorded in the AV (Matt. 18:11) or otherwise were not spoken by Him, as is missing in the NIV!*

*“Yet wait...consider these NIV 3% short measures. They are not short measures of any secular book out of Egypt. They are part of the sacred measures of the **“Shekel of the Sanctuary”**! <sup>\*2012</sup>...we demand full measure after **“the Shekel of the Sanctuary”**! A 97% salvation is no salvation, and a 97% Bible is not God’s Book. It has no place in the Sanctuary!”*

<sup>\*2012</sup>The expression **“the shekel of the sanctuary”** occurs 25 times in the AV1611, in the Books of Exodus, Leviticus and Numbers. See Exodus 30:13, 24, 38:24, 25, 26 etc.

In sum 95% the Book of Romans *has no place in the Sanctuary!* because it is *not* the Book of Romans...we demand full measure after **“the Shekel of the Sanctuary”**! for the Book of Romans!

## Sources

### Manuscript Evidence

The pre-1611 manuscript and version evidence for and against the AV1611 readings for 14\* of the 21 scriptures listed above has been summarised for this work from *Early Manuscripts and the Authorized Version* and *When the KJV Departs from the "Majority" Text* both by J. A. Moorman pp 117-121, p 67 respectively. \*Dr Moorman has not included Romans 1:29, 3:22, 9:28, 31, 14:6, 9, 21 in the above works or any note for "**Amen**" Romans 16:20 missing from most non-AV1611 texts.

Note that using Dr Moorman's data:

Uncials refers to upper case Greek New Testament manuscripts numbering 274+

MAJORITY refers to lower case cursive Greek New Testament manuscripts numbering 2800+

OL, pesh, harc refer to Old Latin, Peshitta and Harclean Syriac version manuscripts respectively, numbering 55-60, 300+, 60 respectively.

The age of the above sources ranges approximately from the 4<sup>th</sup> century to the invention of the printing press by Johannes Gutenberg in the 15<sup>th</sup> century [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History\\_of\\_printing](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_printing).

The bulk of the Greek New Testament manuscript witnesses i.e. well over 90% exhibit a relatively uniform text that becomes the printed Received Greek New Testament Texts of the 16<sup>th</sup> century or Textus Receptus. The Textus Receptus is now the AV1611 New Testament in *English* not 1<sup>st</sup> century Greek. See [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) 'O Biblios' – The Book Chapter 1 What is the Bible?, Seven purifications of the Textus Receptus.

The relatively small differences between the AV1611 New Testament and the Received Greek New Testament texts have prompted some Bible critics to use the Greek TR editions to attack the words of the AV1611. Dr Gipp has addressed that particular evil. See [samgipp.com/answerbook/](http://samgipp.com/answerbook/) Question 25 What is Different Between a 'TR Man' and a 'KJV Man'?

See Moorman *Early Manuscripts and the Authorized Version* pp 17-39 for a comprehensive overview of these manuscript sources and the extent of corruption that they have suffered. However, such is their relative trustworthiness that a simple weighting may be used to decide whether on the whole early witnesses to the Book of Romans support the AV1611 in Romans 1:16, 29, 3:22, 6:11, 8:1, 9:28, 31, 32, 10:15, 11:6, 13:9, 14:6, 9, 10, 21, 15:8, 19, 29, 16:18, 20, 24 or the modern cut-outs.

### AV1611s, Pre and Post-1611 English Versions

The following sites have been used for:

[thebiblecorner.com/englishbibles/index.html](http://thebiblecorner.com/englishbibles/index.html) Wycliffe, Tyndale, Coverdale, Great, Matthew Bibles. This site also has the Bishops', Geneva, 1611 AV1611, 2011+ AV1611, RV 1881

[www.unz.org/Pub/Bible-1966](http://www.unz.org/Pub/Bible-1966) JB Jerusalem Bible

[rockhay.tripod.com/worship/translat.htm](http://rockhay.tripod.com/worship/translat.htm) NJB New Jerusalem Bible, NWTs 1984, 2013 New World Translation

[www.e-sword.net/](http://www.e-sword.net/) Bishops', Geneva Bibles, 1611, 2011+ AV1611s, DR Douay-Rheims 1749-1752 Challoner's Revision, RV 1881 Revised Version, 1984, 2011 NIVs

NKJV fn New King James Version footnotes, hard copy

Ne Nestle's 21<sup>st</sup> Edition Greek-English Interlinear, hard copy. Nestle is largely the underlying Greek New Testament Text for the 20<sup>th</sup> century cut-outs i.e. NIVs, NKJV fns, JB, NJB, NWTs and most critics use Nestle to attack the AV1611. However Nestle's text is based on a small number of heavily corrupted Greek manuscripts and not fit for purpose. See [samgipp.com/answerbook/](http://samgipp.com/answerbook/) Questions 6, 8 Don't the Best Bible Manuscripts Support the New Versions?, Where Do Bible Manuscripts Come From? and *New Age Bible Versions* by Gail Riplinger Chapter 39 The 1% Manuscripts.

Table Romans – The AV1611 versus Modern Cut-Outs

Verse	Words Cut, Changed from the 1611, 2011+ AV1611s	Pre-1611: Wycliffe, Tyndale, Coverdale, Matthew, Great, Bishops', Geneva	DR, RV, NIVs, NKJV fn, JB, NJB, NWTs, Ne	Manuscript, Version Evidence For 1611, 2011+ AV1611s	Manuscript, Version Evidence Against 1611, 2011+ AV1611s
Rom. 1:16	<i>of Christ</i>	Wycliffe OMITS Others INCLUDE	OMIT	9 uncials, MAJORITY	7 uncials, few cursives, 3 OL, pesh, harc
Rom. 1:29	<i>fornication</i>	INCLUDE	DR INCLUDES Others OMIT	n.a.	n.a.
Rom. 3:22	<i>and upon all</i>	INCLUDE	DR INCLUDES Others OMIT	n.a.	n.a.
Rom. 6:11	<i>our Lord</i>	INCLUDE	DR INCLUDES Others OMIT	9 uncials, MAJORITY, pesh with variation	7 uncials, few cursives, 8 OL, harc
Rom. 8:1	<i>who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit</i>	Wycliffe OMITS <i>but after the Spirit</i> Others INCLUDE	DR OMITS <i>but after the Spirit</i> Others OMIT	10 uncials, MAJORITY, 3 OL, harc	6 uncials, few cursives, 2 OL
Rom. 9:28	<i>in righteousness</i>	INCLUDE	DR INCLUDES Others OMIT	n.a.	n.a.
Rom. 9:31	<i>to the law of righteousness</i>	INCLUDE	DR INCLUDES RV, NKJV fn, JB, NJB, NWTs, Ne OMIT <i>of righteousness</i> NIVs read <i>it</i>	n.a.	n.a.
Rom. 9:32	<i>of the law</i>	Wycliffe OMITS Others INCLUDE	OMIT	11 uncials, MAJORITY, 2 OL, pesh, harc	5 uncials, few cursives, 6 OL
Rom. 10:15	<i>preach the gospel of peace...of good things</i>	Wycliffe OMITS <i>the gospel of...glad tidings of</i> Coverdale OMITS <i>the gospel of...of good things</i> Others INCLUDE	DR INCLUDES RV, NKJV fn, NWTs, Ne OMIT <i>preach the gospel of peace</i> Others OMIT	14 uncials, MAJORITY, 7 OL, pesh, harc	4 uncials, few cursives, one OL

Table Romans – The AV1611 versus Modern Cut-Outs, Continued

Verse	Words Cut, Changed from the 1611, 2011+ AV1611s	Pre-1611: Wycliffe, Tyndale, Coverdale, Matthew, Great, Bishops', Geneva	DR, RV, NIVs, NKJV fn., JB, NJB, NWTs, Ne	Manuscript, Version Evidence For 1611, 2011+ AV1611s	Manuscript, Version Evidence Against 1611, 2011+ AV1611s
Rom. 11:6	<i>But if it be of works, then is it no longer grace: otherwise work is no more work</i>	Wycliffe OMITS Others INCLUDE	OMIT	8 uncials with variation, MAJORITY, pesh, harc	8 uncials, few cursives, 8 OL
Rom. 13:9	<i>thou shalt not bear false witness</i>	INCLUDE	DR INCLUDES OMIT	7 uncials with variation, many cursives, 5 OL, harc with variation	8 uncials, many cursives, 5 OL, pesh
Rom. 14:6	<i>and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it</i>	Wycliffe OMITS Others INCLUDE	OMIT	n.a.	n.a.
Rom. 14:9	<i>and rose</i>	Wycliffe OMITS <i>and revived</i> Others INCLUDE	DR OMITS <i>and revived</i> Others OMIT	n.a.	n.a.
Rom. 14:10	<i>of Christ</i>	INCLUDE	DR INCLUDES Others read <i>of God</i>	12 uncials, MAJORITY, 3 OL, pesh, harc	8 uncials, few cursives, 7 OL
Rom. 14:21	<i>or is offended, or is made weak</i>	INCLUDE	DR, JB, NJB INCLUDE Others OMIT	n.a.	n.a.
Rom. 15:8	<i>Jesus</i>	INCLUDE	DR INCLUDES No NKJV fn Others OMIT	4 uncials, 10 cursives, 4 OL, pesh, harc	4 uncials, few cursives



Table Romans – The AV1611 versus Modern Cut-Outs, Continued

Verse	Words Cut, Changed from the 1611, 2011+ AV1611s	Pre-1611: Wycliffe, Tyndale, Coverdale, Matthew, Great, Bishops', Geneva	DR, RV, NIVs, NKJV fn., JB, NJB, NWTs, Ne	Manuscript, Version Evidence For 1611, 2011+ AV1611s	Manuscript, Version Evidence Against 1611, 2011+ AV1611s
Rom. 15:19	<i>of God</i>	Wycliffe reads <i>Holy Ghost</i> Others INCLUDE	DR, RV read <i>Holy Ghost</i> 1984 NIV OMITS 2011 NIV, NJB INCLUDE No NKJV fn JB, 1984 NWT read <i>H(h)oly Spirit</i> 2013 NWT reads <i>God's Spirit</i>	10 uncials, MAJORITY, pesh, harc	One uncial, few cursives, OL reads <i>Holy Spirit</i>
Rom. 15:29	<i>of the gospel</i>	Wycliffe OMITS Others INCLUDE	DR INCLUDES Others OMIT	8 uncials, MAJORITY, pesh, harc	9 uncials, few cursives, 8 OL
Rom. 16:18	<i>Jesus</i>	Wycliffe OMITS Others INCLUDE	JB OMITS <i>our Lord</i> Others OMIT	7 uncials, many cursives, pesh	7 uncials, few cursives, 4 OL, harc
Rom. 16:20	<i>Christ</i>	INCLUDE	DR, RV, JB, NJB INCLUDE No NKJV fn Others OMIT	5 uncials, MAJORITY, 6 OL, pesh, harc	2 uncials, few cursives
Rom. 16:20	<i>Amen</i>	OMIT	OMIT No NKJV fn	n.a.	n.a.
Rom. 16:24	<i>The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.</i>	INCLUDE	DR INCLUDES Others OMIT	6 uncials with variation, MAJORITY i.e. at least 15 with variation, 8 OL with variation, harc	n.a.

## Observations

**Table Romans – The AV1611 versus Modern Cut-Outs** shows that:

1. Variations notwithstanding, particularly with respect to the OL sources\* and Wycliffe\*\*, the pre-1611 Bibles and the manuscript evidence largely support the AV1611 readings for Romans 1:16, 29, 3:22, 6:11, 8:1, 9:28, 31, 32, 10:15, 11:6, 13:9, 14:6, 9, 10, 21, 15:8, 19, 29, 16:18, 20, 24. That result strongly indicates that the AV1611 readings for Romans 1:16, 29, 3:22, 6:11, 8:1, 9:28, 31, 32, 10:15, 11:6, 13:9, 14:6, 9, 10, 21, 15:8, 19, 29, 16:18, 20, 24 are the true readings and the modern cut-outs are corruptions.

\*38 instances for the AV1611, 52+ against

\*\*11 instances for the AV1611, 11 against

2. The modern cut-outs largely in ecumenical oneness against the AV1611 between apostate Anglicans, RV, evangelicals, NIVs, NKJV fns, Greekiolators, Ne, papists, DR\*, JB, NJB, no-hellers, NWTs in addition to the basic evil of cutting out ***“the words of the LORD”*** Exodus 4:28, 24:3, 4, Numbers 11:24, Joshua 3:9, 24:27, 1 Samuel 8:10, 15:1, 2 Chronicles 11:4, 29:15, Psalm 12:6, Jeremiah 36:4, 6, 8, 11, 37:2, 43:1, Amos 8:11, Acts 20:35, 19 occurrences in all, show utter contempt for:

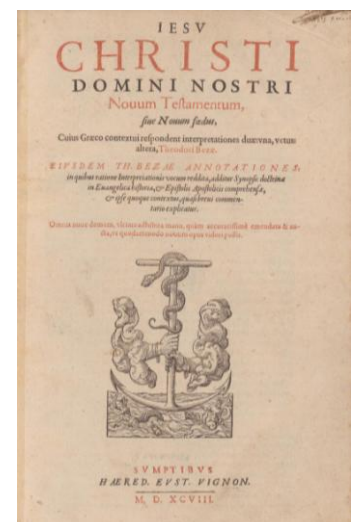
\*The DR shows closer agreement with the AV1611 than the later Catholic versions JB, NJB but its disagreement with the AV1611 is substantial, 13 instances for the AV1611, 8 against.

- 2.1. The distinction between the *ten* Gospels in scripture [www.timefortruth.co.uk/alan-oreilly/The Ten Gospels – or Twelve](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/alan-oreilly/The%20Ten%20Gospels%20-%20or%20Twelve) by cutting out ***“of Christ”*** Romans 1:16, ***“the gospel of peace...of good things”*** Romans 10:15 and ***“of the gospel”*** Romans 15:29
- 2.2. The importance of *preaching “the gospel of Christ”* Romans 1:16 by cutting out ***“of Christ”*** Romans 1:16, ***“the gospel of peace...of good things”*** Romans 10:15 and ***“of the gospel”*** Romans 15:29
- 2.3. The importance of right living and righteousness including not causing a weaker brother to stumble by cutting out ***“fornication”*** Romans 1:29 ***“righteousness”*** Romans 9:28, 31 and ***“or is offended, or is made weak”*** Romans 14:21
- 2.4. The Lord Jesus Christ Himself, His resurrection and the other Persons of the Godhead by cutting out ***“of Christ”*** Romans 1:16, 14:10 – altered see below, ***“our Lord”*** Romans 6:11, ***“the Spirit”*** Romans 8:1, ***“the Lord”*** Romans 14:6, ***“and rose”*** Romans 14:9, ***“Jesus”*** Romans 15:8, 16:18, ***“of God”*** Romans 15:19, ***“Christ”*** Romans 16:20 and ***“The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ”*** Romans 16:24 by cutting out the entire verse together with the precious word ***“Amen”*** – cut out of Romans 16:20\*, 24 - with God’s royal assurance ***“And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so too”*** 1 Kings 1:36. \*The King James translators rightly inserted ***“Amen”*** in Romans 16:20 from Beza’s 4<sup>th</sup> and 5<sup>th</sup> Edition Greek New Testaments, 1589, 1598. See:

[archive.org/stream/testamentvmnovvm00bzet#page/94/mode/2up](http://archive.org/stream/testamentvmnovvm00bzet#page/94/mode/2up)

[www.e-rara.ch/gep\\_g/content/pageview/2025794](http://www.e-rara.ch/gep_g/content/pageview/2025794)

***“When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost”*** John 6:12.



- 2.5. The added emphasis that Paul gives to the distinction between salvation by grace through faith, Ephesians 2:8-9 see ***Introduction***, versus salvation by works by cutting out ***“and upon all”*** Romans 3:22, ***“to the law of righteousness”*** Romans 9:31, ***“of the law”*** Romans 9:32 and ***“But if it be of works, then is it no longer grace: otherwise work is no more work”*** Romans 11:6
- 2.6. The fact that condemnation, though not eternal condemnation, *does* exist even for a saved person by cutting out ***“who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit”*** Romans 8:1 because Paul states in the very same chapter ***“For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live”*** Romans 8:13
- 2.7. Paul’s exhortations ***“to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men”*** Acts 24:16 and to ***“Provide things honest in the sight of all men”*** Romans 12:17 by cutting out ***“thou shalt not bear false witness”*** Romans 13:9
- 2.8. Christian liberty against legalism by cutting out ***“and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it”*** Romans 14:6
- 2.9. The Deity of the Lord Jesus Christ by changing ***“of Christ”*** Romans 14:10 to ***“of God”*** because Romans 14:12 states ***“So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.”***

The above departures from the AV1611 Text for the Book of Romans are serious errors in the modern cut-outs DR, RV, NIVs, NKJV fns, JB, NJB, NWTs, Ne Interlinears that cannot be carelessly glossed over.

### ***Conclusion***

It is clear from **Table Romans – The AV1611 versus Modern Cut-Outs** that the AV1611 readings for Romans 1:16, 29, 3:22, 6:11, 8:1, 9:28, 31, 32, 10:15, 11:6, 13:9, 14:6, 9, 10, 21, 15:8, 19, 29, 16:18, 20, 24 are those of the true church and that fundamentalists who support the NIV, NKJV with its footnotes and other modern versions are in apostasy with the ***“MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH”*** Revelation 17:5 including Watchtower.

It is clear from **Table Romans – The AV1611 versus Modern Cut-Outs** that in addition to the basic evil of cutting out ***“the words of the LORD”*** Exodus 4:28, 24:3, 4, Numbers 11:24, Joshua 3:9, 24:27, 1 Samuel 8:10, 15:1, 2 Chronicles 11:4, 29:15, Psalm 12:6, Jeremiah 36:4, 6, 8, 11, 37:2, 43:1, Amos 8:11, Acts 20:35, the modern cut-outs have attacked *major doctrine* in their omissions from Romans 1:16, 29, 3:22, 6:11, 8:1, 9:28, 31, 32, 10:15, 11:6, 13:9, 14:6, 9, 10, 21, 15:8, 19, 29, 16:18, 20, 24. See ***Observations***.

It remains only to be re-emphasised what was stated unequivocally above.

In sum 95% the Book of Romans *has no place in the Sanctuary!* because it is *not* the Book of Romans...*we demand full measure after “the Shekel of the Sanctuary”!* for the Book of Romans!

## ***“Christ is come in the flesh,” Heavenly and Earthly Witnesses, Summary Notes***

### ***Introduction***

The expression ***“Christ is come in the flesh”*** 1 John 4:3 and the testimonies of the heavenly and earthly witnesses, 1 John 5:7-8, as in the 1611 Holy Bible have consistent testimony as ***“The words of the LORD”*** Psalm 12:6 and impinge on major doctrine. However, modern bible versions cut out or dispute those testimonies. This summary will show that the 1611 Holy Bible is correct in 1 John 4:3, 5:7-8 and should not be doubted or impugned in any way with respect to 1 John 4:3, 5:7-8.

Note that the different formats in the notes that follow arise because extracts have been taken from other works and retained in the format of those works. Brief insertions have been made using the current format.

Note further the list of sources for pre-1611 Bibles and post-1611 versions with the key for abbreviations for post-1611 versions:

1385, 1395 Wycliffe and 16<sup>th</sup> century Bibles; Tyndale, Coverdale, Matthew, Great, Geneva, Bishops' [thebiblecorner.com/englishbibles/index.html](http://thebiblecorner.com/englishbibles/index.html) [2015 update]

DR = Catholic Douay-Rheims Version, Challoner's Revision 1749-1752  
[www.e-sword.net/downloads.html](http://www.e-sword.net/downloads.html) [2015 update]

RV = English Revised Version, 1885  
[thebiblecorner.com/englishbibles/index.html](http://thebiblecorner.com/englishbibles/index.html), [www.e-sword.net/downloads.html](http://www.e-sword.net/downloads.html) [2015 update]

Ne = Nestle's 21<sup>st</sup> Edition Greek-English Interlinear New Testament

NIV = 1984, 2011 Editions New International Version  
[www.e-sword.net/downloads.html](http://www.e-sword.net/downloads.html) N.B. A modest fee is required, payable online. E-Sword has both the 1984 and 2011 NIVs.

Alternatively, use [www.biblegateway.com/versions/New-International-Version-NIV-Bible/](http://www.biblegateway.com/versions/New-International-Version-NIV-Bible/) for the 2011 NIV and [biblewebapp.com/niv2011-changes/](http://biblewebapp.com/niv2011-changes/) for changes from the 1984 NIV.

NKJV f.n. = New King James Version footnote  
[www.biblegateway.com/versions/New-King-James-Version-NKJV-Bible/](http://www.biblegateway.com/versions/New-King-James-Version-NKJV-Bible/)

JB, NJB = Catholic Jerusalem, New Jerusalem Bibles, respectively  
[www.unz.org/Pub/Bible-1966](http://www.unz.org/Pub/Bible-1966)  
[www.catholic.org/bible/](http://www.catholic.org/bible/)

NWT = Jehovah's Witness Watchtower 1984, 2013 New World Translation  
[www.jw.org/en/publications/bible/](http://www.jw.org/en/publications/bible/)

Berry = George Ricker Berry's Interlinear Edition of Stephanus' 1550 Edition of the Received Greek New Testament Text



See [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) 'O Biblios' – The Book p 63.

### 1 John 4:3

2012 updates in blue

**“Christ is come in the flesh”** has been omitted by the DR, RV, Ne, NIV, NKJV f.n., JB, NJB, NWT.

Dr J. A. Moorman [*Early Manuscripts and the Authorized Version*] cites A, B, Psi and some copies of the Old Latin as the main sources of this omission. Berry's Greek text supports the AV1611.

The pre-1611 Bibles; Tyndale, Coverdale, Matthew, Great, Geneva, Bishops' all contain **“Christ is come in the flesh”** in 1 John 4:3. Dr Moorman *Early Manuscripts and the Authorized Version* p 147 notes that the omission of **“Christ is come in the flesh”** from 1 John 4:3 stems from an early heresy that claimed that the Lord Jesus Christ was merely a man named Jesus who only became Christ at his baptism. This heresy denies the coming of the Messiah according to Isaiah's prophecy and Matthew and John's record.

**“Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel”** Isaiah 7:14.

Note that the 1385, 1395 Wycliffe, Coverdale, Matthew, Great, Bishops' Bibles have *“a virgin”* or the equivalent *“a mayde (maid)”* 1385 Wycliffe in Isaiah 7:14. The 1599 Geneva Bible has *“the virgine.”* Note therefore the following exchange between Gail Riplinger, authoress of the highly acclaimed *New Age Bible Versions* and myself with respect to Isaiah 7:14.

*Dear Gail*

*I was going over New Age Versions Chapter 7 Mystery Babylon the Great, noting your citations concerning THE Virgin. You will have observed that some modern versions, NIVs, NKJV, ESV [English Standard Version], HCSB [Holman Christian Standard Bible], NLT [New Living Translation], read “the virgin” in Isaiah 7:14, not “a virgin” as in the 1611 Holy Bible. This reading is a fairly modern change in that even the DRB, RV, ASV, NASVs read a virgin and almost all the historic versions from Wycliffe onward read “a virgin” with the 1611 Holy Bible, as Bro. Kinney's article shows [brand-plucked.webs.com/avirginorthevirgin.htm](http://brand-plucked.webs.com/avirginorthevirgin.htm). Bro. Kinney shows that the 1587 Geneva Bible reads “a virgin” but the reading was changed to “the virgin” for the 1599 Edition. Just as well that the 1611 Holy Bible came out 12 years later.*

*It appears to me that the modern reading in Isaiah 7:14 is yet another satanic New Age change, aimed at glorifying the demonic queen of heaven Jeremiah 7:18, 44:17, 18, 19, 25 and substituting antichrist for the Lord Jesus Christ, in the same manner as you showed for Isaiah 14:12 with the devil trying to put the Lord Jesus Christ there in place of himself.*

This is Sister Riplinger's reply.

*Dear Brother,*

*When I was a Catholic as a child, I recall Mary being called, The Blessed Virgin. So when I saw the Virgin, I immediately recognized it [as] a Catholic intrusion. I like your idea about it. It is very good.*

*Gail*

**“Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us”** Matthew 1:23.

Observe that the 1385, 1395 Wycliffe, Tyndale, Coverdale, Matthew, Great, 1587, 1599 Geneva, Bishops' Bibles all have *“a virgin”* or the equivalent *“a mayd(e) (maid)”* Tyndale, Coverdale, Great, Matthew Bibles in Matthew 1:23.

That is, “a virgin” not “the virgin” is correct in Isaiah 7:14. When the scripture needs to use “the” with respect to the Lord Jesus Christ it does so:

***“He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted, the Christ”*** John 1:41.

That is, the Lord Jesus Christ is “the Messiah the Prince” Daniel 9:25. “The” is correct in Daniel 9:25, John 1:41 just as “a virgin” is correct in Isaiah 7:14 because “thy word is truth” John 17:17.

The contemporary application of the omission or disputation of “Christ is come in the flesh” in 1 John 4:3 by the modern versions is to cater for New Age doctrine whereby all religions are brought together under the final antichrist, Revelation 13, including those such as Judaism and Moham-medanism, each of which “confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh” but will “acknowl-edge Jesus.” Although it is more subtle, Catholicism also “confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh” in that although a Catholic *will* confess that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, a Catholic also wants to confess that Jesus Christ is come in the *wafer* at the Catholic Mass. The expression “confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh” disallows that false *added* Catholic confes-sion, just as it disallows Jewish and Mohammedan denial “that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh.”

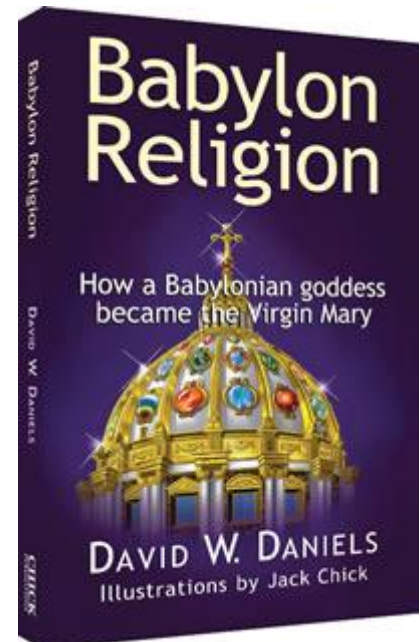
See [www.chick.com/catalog/books/0187.asp](http://www.chick.com/catalog/books/0187.asp) *Babylon Religion* by David W. Daniels pp 39-43, 177-178, 187, 213-214, 218 with re-spect to *Queen of All* by Jim Tetlow, Roger Oakland, Brad Meyers. David Daniels rightly says of *Queen of All* that “*This book is an amazing exposé of Satan’s plan for the Roman Catholic “Mary” as the all-compassing “goddess” who will unite all religions in the End of Time.*”

See further Gail Riplinger’s observation. See:

[www.avpublications.com/avnew/content/Critiqued/james4.html](http://www.avpublications.com/avnew/content/Critiqued/james4.html).

Scanning I John 4:2, 3 in a new version will show how their word-ing fits precisely into the New Age One World Religion.

NIV	KJV
This is how you can <b>rec- ognize</b> the Spirit of God: Every spirit that <b>acknowl- edges</b> that Jesus Christ <b>has</b> come in the flesh is from God, <b>but</b> every spirit <b>that does not acknowl- edge Jesus</b> is not <b>from</b> God. This is the spirit of antichrist...	Hereby <b>know</b> ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that <b>confesseth</b> that Jesus Christ <b>is</b> come in the flesh is of God: <b>And</b> every spirit that <b>confesseth</b> not that Jesus <b>Christ is come in the flesh</b> is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist...
	I John 4:2-3



The MAIN tenet of the New World Religion is TOLERANCE for the religious beliefs of others. Therefore Christians *may* still believe that “Jesus Christ is come in the flesh” as stated in verse 2 above. BUT the broad way forbids that we say that one who “confesseth **not** that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is **not** of God.” Therefore, I John 4:2 can stand with little alteration. BUT, I John 4:3 MUST change to conform to the unjudgmental broad way. “Christ is come in the **flesh**” must be removed. All New World Religion advocates will “acknowledge Jesus.”

See [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) 'O Biblos' – *The Book* pp 63-64 on 1 John 5:7-8. Note that 1 John 5:7-8 in the AV1611 is found in the 1385, 1395 Wycliffe Bibles and the Bibles of the 16<sup>th</sup> century English Protestant Reformation; Tyndale, Coverdale, Great, Matthew, Bishops', Geneva.

### 1 John 5:7, 8

2012 updates in blue

**“in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth...in one”** is omitted by the RV, Ne, NIV, NKJV f.n., JB, NJB, NWT.

This passage, known as the ‘Johannine Comma,’ is lacking from most of the 500-600 extant Greek manuscripts which contain 1 John, although Dr Gill stated in the 18<sup>th</sup> century that “*out of sixteen ancient copies of Robert Stephens’, nine of them had (the passage)*” [*The Providential Preservation of the Greek Text of the New Testament* Rev W. Maclean M.A.] p 25.

Citing Nestle’s 26<sup>th</sup> Edition as the source, Dr J. A. Moorman [*When the KJV Departs from the “Majority” Text*] lists nine Greek manuscripts in his work which contain the Comma, four in the text and five in the margin.

The former include Codex 61 of the 15<sup>th</sup>-16<sup>th</sup> century, kept in Dublin and known as the Montfort manuscript, Codex Ravianus and Codex 629 (Wizanburgensis). The latter include Codex 88 [*True or False? 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition* David Otis Fuller, D.D.], [*Problem Texts*], [Articles and Reprints from *The Quarterly Record* The Trinitarian Bible Society, London, 1 John 5:7], [*1 John 5:7* Dr Peter S. Ruckman]. Dr J. A. Moorman [*When the KJV Departs from the “Majority” Text*] designates Codex 629 as a 14<sup>th</sup> century manuscript, citing Metzger, although Dr Ruckman locates it in the 8<sup>th</sup> century [*1 John 5:7*].

The main authorities for the passage are the Old Latin Text of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century, including manuscript r, written in the 5<sup>th</sup>-6<sup>th</sup> century and the *Speculum*, a treatise containing the Old Latin Text, written, according to Moorman, early in the 5<sup>th</sup> century and several fathers. Fuller [*Which Bible? 5<sup>th</sup> Edition*] p 213, citing Wilkinson<sup>\*2012</sup>, states that the passage was found in the Old Latin Bibles of the Waldenses, whose text pre-dated Jerome’s Vulgate.

<sup>\*2012</sup>The site [kjb.benabraham.com/html/our\\_authorized\\_bible\\_vindicated.html](http://kjb.benabraham.com/html/our_authorized_bible_vindicated.html) *Our Authorized Bible Vindicated* is an online version of the full text of Wilkinson’s book.

See also Ray [*God Only Wrote One Bible* Jasper James Ray] p 98, who states that this Italic Bible dates from 157 AD. The Old Latin text carried sufficient weight to influence the later copies of the Vulgate, most of which from 800 AD onward incorporated the passage.

The fathers who cite the passage include Tatian, Tertullian (both 2<sup>nd</sup> century), Cyprian (250 AD), Priscillian (385 AD), Idacius Clarus (385 AD), several African writers of the 5<sup>th</sup> century and Cassiodorus (480-570 AD). The combined influence of these authorities, together with grammatical difficulties which arise if the Comma is omitted, was sufficient to ensure its place in most editions of the Textus Receptus - see Berry’s text - and hence in the AV1611, where it undoubtedly belongs. For more detailed discussion see Hills [*The King James Version Defended 3<sup>rd</sup> Edition*] p 209<sup>\*2012</sup>, [*Believing Bible Study 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition*] p 210, the TBS *Notes on the Vindication of 1 John 5:7* (available from Bible Baptist Bookstore, Pensacola Florida.), Ruckman [*The Christian’s Handbook of Manuscript Evidence*] pp 128-129, [*Problem Texts*] p 334 [*1 John 5:7*]. The TBS have produced a more recent version of their notes, entitled *Why 1 John 5:7, 8 is in the Bible*. The omission of the Comma from the majority of the manuscripts most likely stems from the influence of Origen and some of his supporters, who did not accept the doctrine of the Trinity. See also Will Kinney’s detailed article [brandplucked.webs.com/articles.htm](http://brandplucked.webs.com/articles.htm) *1 John 5:7 These three are one*.

<sup>\*2012</sup>Dr Hills in *The King James Version Defended* pp 209ff explains why the words of 1 John 5:7-8 were removed from the Greek manuscripts, through the influence of anti-Trinitarian heretics. See [wilderness-cry.net/bible\\_study/books/kjv-defended/chapter8.html](http://wilderness-cry.net/bible_study/books/kjv-defended/chapter8.html) and Dr Mrs Riplinger’s work

*Hazardous Materials* pp 750ff, together with Chapter 6 of Dr Moorman's book *When The KJV Departs From The "Majority" Text*.

The following material is included from 'O Biblios' – *The Book* pp 249-251 to show how **"the scripture of truth"** Daniel 10:21 **"maketh the judges fools"** Job 12:17 with respect to Bible critics with particular application to 1 John 5:7.

#### 14.1 1 John 5:7

I now address the final section of our critic's document, where he seeks to justify the excision\*<sup>2012</sup> of several verses or words of scripture from the Holy Bible.

\*<sup>2012</sup>Note again from Section 7.3 that Dr Mrs Riplinger has explained in her book *Hazardous Materials* pp 746-753 why two verses that our critic attacks, 1 John 5:7 in this section and Acts 8:37 in Section 14.3, were cut out of most Greek manuscripts by Greek Orthodox priests and/or their ecclesiastical forbears. Dr Hills likewise addresses 1 John 5:7 and its omission in considerable detail, [wilderness-cry.net/bible\\_study/books/kjv-defended/chapter8.html](http://wilderness-cry.net/bible_study/books/kjv-defended/chapter8.html), [*The King James Version Defended* 3<sup>rd</sup> Edition] pp 209ff. See also Chapter 6 of Dr Moorman's book *When The KJV Departs From The "Majority" Text*.

The first is 1 John 5:7, 8 **"in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth."** See Sections 1.2, 7.3 for a summary of the manuscript evidence in support of these verses.

Our critic states **"These words are not quoted by any of the Greek Fathers and are absent from all early versions. The oldest citation of this verse is in a 4<sup>th</sup> Century Latin treatise called *Liber apologeticus*...It probably began as allegorical exegesis in a marginal gloss."**

Our critic gives no evidence to prove that ONLY Greek writers are to be taken as authentic witnesses. Christian writers who cited the words in question BEFORE the 4<sup>th</sup> Century are Tatian (A.D. 180), Tertullian (A.D. 200) and Cyprian (A.D. 225) [*New Age Bible Versions* Gail Riplinger] p 381, [1 John 5:7] pp 7-8. Athanasius cited the words in A.D. 350. Dr J. A. Moorman [*When The KJV Departs From The "Majority" Text*] indicates that Priscillian, who cited the verse in 385 A.D., is the author of *Liber apologeticus*.

The early versions which cite the verse are the Old Syriac (170 A.D.) and the Old Latin (A.D. 200) [*New Age Bible Versions*] p 381, [1 John 5:7] p 8, despite our critic's opinion that **"This verse did not become established in the Old Latin until the fifth century."** Wilkinson [*Which Bible? 5<sup>th</sup> Edition*] p 213, citing Nolan, says of the Old Italic Bible, which existed in A.D. 157 [*Which Bible? 5<sup>th</sup> Edition*] p 208, that **"it has supplied him with the unequivocal testimony of a truly apostolical branch of the primitive church, that the celebrated text of the heavenly witnesses (1 John 5:7) was adopted in the version which prevailed in the Latin Church, previously to the introduction of the modern Vulgate."** See also [kjv.benabraham.com/html/chapter-2.html](http://kjv.benabraham.com/html/chapter-2.html).

Our critic then states **"It was not in Jerome's Vulgate despite the opinion of John Gill...this text was not in the Vulgate till the beginning of the 9<sup>th</sup> Century."** Our critic did not read Section 7.3 very carefully. I quoted from MacLean [*The Providential Preservation of the Greek Text of the New Testament*] p 25, with respect to GREEK copies in the possession of Robert Stephanus. MacLean cites Gill as saying **"As to its (1 John 5:7-8) being wanting in some Greek manuscripts...it need only be said that it is found in many others...out of sixteen ancient copies of Robert Stephens', nine of them had it."**

I made no reference to Gill's opinion of the text of the Vulgate, although Jerome cites the words in 450 A.D. **"in his epistle to Eustochium and wants to know why it was excluded from some texts"** [*The Providential Preservation of the Greek Text of the New Testament*] p 25, [1 John 5:7] p 7.

Our critic continues **"the words are not an integral part of the Byzantine textual tradition."** This is of no consequence because the AV1611 translators were not obliged to adhere rigidly to **"the Byzantine textual tradition"** where that **"tradition"** was defective. Their text was ECLECTIC. See Sec-



tion 9.8, [[1 John 5:7](#)] p 8 and they had with them six Waldensian Bibles, whose Text contained 1 John 5:7-8 and which dated from the 2<sup>nd</sup> Century [[Which Bible? 5<sup>th</sup> Edition](#)] pp 208, 212-213.

See also [kiv.benabraham.com/html/chapter-2.html](http://kiv.benabraham.com/html/chapter-2.html).

Our critic then states *“The verse is found in only four very late Greek MSS...probably all post date Erasmus’ second edition. It is generally agreed that Erasmus reluctantly included the verse in his third edition under pressure from Rome. The Greek manuscript which was “found” for him was translated at the time from the Vulgate.”*

I originally stated in Section 7.3 that the words are found in only two of the 500-600 extant Greek manuscripts of 1 John and in the margins of two others [[Problem Texts](#)] p 334. I gave the manuscripts, respectively, as Codex 61, Codex Ravianus, 88 and 629. Dr Hills [[wilderness-cry.net/bible\\_study/books/kjv-defended/chapter8.html](#), *The King James Version Defended 3<sup>rd</sup> Edition*] p 209 and Dr Ruckman in a later work [[1 John 5:7](#)] indicate that the disputed words of 1 John 5:7, 8 are actually in the text of Codex 629.

Concerning Erasmus’ inclusion of 1 John 5:7-8 in his 3<sup>rd</sup> Edition of the TR, Dr Hills [[wilderness-cry.net/bible\\_study/books/kjv-defended/chapter8.html](#), *The King James Version Defended 3<sup>rd</sup> Edition*] p 209, explains that it was NOT “pressure from Rome” that influenced him but Erasmus’ promise “to restore (1 John 5:7-8) if but one Greek manuscript could be found which contained it...Many critics believe that (Codex 61) was written at Oxford for the special purpose of refuting Erasmus, and this is what Erasmus himself suggested in his notes.”

This is clearly our critic’s belief. He also assumes that Manuscript 61 came from the Vulgate. However, Dr Ruckman [[1 John 5:7](#)] pp 6-7, has a more searching analysis:

*“How about that Manuscript 61 at Dublin?”*

*“Well, according to Professor Michaelis (cited in Prof. Armin Panning’s “New Testament Criticism”), Manuscript 61 has four chapters in Mark that possess three coincidences with Old Syriac, two of which also agree with the Old Itala: ALL READINGS DIFFER FROM EVERY GREEK MANUSCRIPT EXTANT IN ANY FAMILY. The Old Itala was written long before 200 A.D., and the Old Syriac dates from before 170 (Tatian’s Diatessaron).*

*“Manuscript 61 was supposed to have been written between 1519 and 1522; the question becomes us, “FROM WHAT?” Not from Ximenes’s Polyglot - his wasn’t out yet. Not from Erasmus, for it doesn’t match his “Greek” in many places. The literal affinities of Manuscript 61 are with the SYRIAC (Acts 11:26), and that version WAS NOT KNOWN IN EUROPE UNTIL 1552 (Moses Mardin).”*

Our critic adds *“Luther did not include the verse in his translation of the Bible.”* This is a half truth. Beale [[A Pictorial History of Our English Bible](#) David Beale] p 65 states *“The passage of the three witnesses (1 John 5:7b-8a) did not appear in Luther’s Bible until 1574-1575, when a Frankfort publisher inserted it for the first time...The passage does not appear in a Wittenberg edition until 1596.”*

However, since then, 1 John 5:7-8 has remained in Luther’s Bible [[God Only Wrote One Bible](#)] p 34. Moreover, Tyndale DID include 1 John 5:7-8 in his New Testament.

Dr Mrs Riplinger in *Hazardous Materials* p 1107 states, this author’s emphases, that *“In fact, following ‘Greek’ led Luther to error in omitting 1 John 5:7, which had been in all previous German Bibles. It was restored by the German people after Luther.”*

Our critic did not mention those facts. Again, Solomon warns *“A false balance is abomination to the LORD...”* Proverbs 11:1. See remarks on [Table 1](#).

Our critic remarks that *“some defenders of the KJV are prepared to agree now that it did not form part of the original text,”* which shows that even Bible believers can give way to apostasy. Our critic observes that J. N. Darby omitted the verse from his New Testament, which I knew anyway

[*God Only Wrote One Bible*] p 53. I would add that Darby's New Testament, like Wesley's, the RV, RSV etc. has long since joined the ranks of versions now obsolete or nearly obsolete. In any event, Darby's New Testament had little influence outside of the exclusive Brethren.

Our critic lied again in his concluding statements on 1 John 5:7-8:

***"To imply that the doctrine of the Trinity depends on this verse and that to question it is to deny that doctrine, is absolutely unacceptable."***

Our critic is here springing to the defence of Origen, who "would correct the word of God (in the originals or otherwise) as quickly as (he) would take a breath of air" [*The History of the New Testament Church Vol. 1 Dr Peter S. Ruckman*] p 82.

I did not imply ANYWHERE that the doctrine of the Trinity DEPENDS on this verse, to the extent that the doctrine cannot be proved without it, although I would never seek to do so.

However, 1 John 5:7-8 is undoubtedly the strongest verse in the Bible on the Trinity. There is no doubt that Origen rejected the doctrine of the Trinity and his infidelity to this doctrine very likely prompted him to attack the verse. See Section 1.2.

The TBS *Quarterly Record*, Jan.-Mar. 1993, No. 522, p 9, cites R. L. Dabney as follows:

*"There are strong probable grounds to conclude, that the text of Scriptures current in the East received a mischievous modification at the hands of the famous Origen. Those who are best acquainted with the history of Christian opinion know best, that Origen was the great corrupter, and the source, or at least earliest channel, of nearly all the speculative errors which plagued the church in after ages...He disbelieved the full inspiration and infallibility of the Scriptures, holding that the inspired men apprehended and stated many things obscurely...He expressly denied the consubstantial unity of the Persons and the proper incarnation of the Godhead - the very propositions most clearly asserted in the doctrinal various readings we have under review.*

*"The weight of probability is greatly in favour of this theory, viz., THAT THE ANTI-TRINITARIANS, FINDING CERTAIN CODICES IN WHICH THESE DOCTRINAL READINGS HAD BEEN ALREADY LOST THROUGH THE LICENTIOUS CRITICISM OF ORIGEN AND HIS SCHOOL, INDUSTRIOUSLY DIFFUSED THEM, WHILE THEY ALSO DID WHAT THEY DARED TO ADD TO THE OMISSIONS OF SIMILAR READINGS."*

Given our critic's offer to teach me Greek, it is instructive to quote from the TBS *Notes on the Vindication of 1 John 5:7*. See also Riplinger [*New Age Bible Versions*] p 382, Ruckman [*1 John 5:7*] pp 5-6 and the extensive article by G. W. and D. E. Anderson of the TBS *Why 1 John 5:7-8 is in the Bible*.

See [www.trinitarianbiblesociety.org/site/articles/a102.pdf](http://www.trinitarianbiblesociety.org/site/articles/a102.pdf).

*"The internal evidence against the omission is as follows:*

*"The masculine article, numeral and participle HOI TREIS MARTUROUTES, are made to agree directly with three neuters, an insuperable and very bald grammatical difficulty. If the disputed words are allowed to remain, they agree with two masculines and one neuter noun HO PATER, HO LOGOS, KAI TO HAGION PNEUMA and, according to the rule of syntax, the masculines among the group control the gender over a neuter connected with them. Then the occurrence of the masculines TREIS MARTUROUTES in verse 8 agreeing with the neuters PNEUMA, HUDOR, and HAIMA may be accounted for by the power of attraction, well known in Greek syntax." This is probably sufficient. How did our critic miss it?*

When one reviews ALL the evidence, it is noteworthy that 1 John 5:7-8 satisfies at least 5, if not 6 of Burgon's 7 tests of truth, Section 6.2, [*True or False? 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition*] pp 264ff. Only "number of witnesses" and in consequence some "respectability of witnesses" is lacking, through omission.

Finally, in view of our critic's high regard for the Westminster Confession, Sections 11.1, 11.3, I quote from the TBS article, No. 522, again, citing:

*“These supporters believe the passage rightly belongs in the Scriptures, as does the Society, as did the writers of the Westminster Confession of Faith (3)...*

*“Note 3. Westminster Confession of Faith, Chapter II. iii. In the Scripture proofs for the statement of the Trinity, “God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost”, 1 John 5:7 is quoted.” That is more “evidence inconvenient,” which our critic ignored.*

See again Will Kinney’s detailed article [brandplucked.webs.com/articles.htm](http://brandplucked.webs.com/articles.htm) *1 John 5:7 These three are one.*

Note also Dr Ruckman’s summary of the witnesses for 1 John 5:7 from the *Bible Believers’ Bulletin* March 1996 *James White’s Seven Errors.*

*Watch God Almighty preserving His words. In spite of the negative, critical, destructive work of “godly Conservative and Evangelical scholars.” AD 170: Old Syriac and Old Latin, AD 180: Tatian and Old Syriac, AD 200: Tertullian and Old Latin, AD 250: Cyprian and Old Latin, AD 350: Priscillian and Athanasius, AD 415: Council of Carthage, AD 450: Jerome’s Vulgate, AD 510: Fulgentius, AD 750: Wianburgensis, AD 1150: Miniscule manuscript 88, AD 1200-1500: Four Waldensian Bibles, AD 1519: Greek Manuscript 61, AD 1520-1611: Erasmus TR, AD 1611: King James Authorized Version of the Holy Bible.*

*God had to work a miracle to get the truth of 1 John 5:7-8 preserved; He preserved it. You have it; but not in an RV, RSV, NRSV, CEV, ASV, NASV, or NIV.*

Observe how 1 John 5:7-8 in the 1611 Holy Bible are essential contributions to the three threefold cords of witnesses to the Lord Jesus Christ in 1 John 5:6-10. See [www.timefortruth.co.uk/bible-studies/alan-oreillys-studies.php](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/bible-studies/alan-oreillys-studies.php) *Assurance and the Witnesses of 1 John 5 p 9.*

### ***Three Threefold Cords of Witnesses***

As shown, 1 John 5:6-10 gives a total of nine witnesses to the Person of the Saviour as ***“God...manifest in the flesh,”*** in 3 sets of 3 or 3 triads of witnesses.

- *The Heavenly Triad “the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one” 1 John 5:7*
- *The earthly triad “the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one” 1 John 5:6, 8*
- *The testimonial triad “The witness of men,” “He that...hath the witness in himself” the witness in men, “The record that God gave of his Son” a record by men, 1 John 5:9, 10.*

These triads are a ***“threefold cord”*** of witnesses, as in Ecclesiastes 4:12.

***“And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.”***

### ***Conclusion***

***“Christ is come in the flesh”*** 1 John 4:3 and the testimonies of the heavenly and earthly witnesses, 1 John 5:7-8, as found in the 1611 Holy Bible have been shown to be words of ***“The words of the LORD”*** Psalm 12:6, ***“the scripture of truth”*** Daniel 10:21 and ***“the book of the LORD”*** Isaiah 34:16.

***“Christ is come in the flesh”*** 1 John 4:3 and the testimonies of the heavenly and earthly witnesses, 1 John 5:7-8, as found in the 1611 Holy Bible are indeed major contributors to ***“sound doctrine”*** 1 Timothy 1:10, 2 Timothy 4:3, Titus 1:9, 2:1 with respect to the Lord Jesus Christ.

They should steadfastly be kept as such.

***“Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him”*** John 14:23.

**“Dragon(s)” – “What saith the scripture?” Romans 4:3, Galatians 4:30**

Extract from [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/why-the-av-only-7434.php](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/why-the-av-only-7434.php) The 1611 Holy Bible versus Bible Critic Jacob Prasch Moriel Ministries pp 175-182 with annotations

**Introduction**

Then **“what saith the scripture?”** Romans 4:3, Galatians 4:30 with respect to **“dragon(s)”** Deuteronomy 32:33, Nehemiah 2:13, Job 30:29, Psalm 44:19, 74:13, 91:13, 148:7, Isaiah 13:22, 27:1, 34:13, 35:7, 43:20, 51:9, Jeremiah 9:11, 10:22, 14:6, 49:33, 51:34, 37, Ezekiel 29:3, Micah 1:8, Malachi 1:3, Revelation 12:3, 4, 7 twice, 9, 13, 16, 17, 13:2, 4, 11, 16:13, 20:2, **35** references, **13** in the Book of Revelation.

Concerning the term **“dragon(s)”** note first that Jacob Prasch has not told his readers that the modern versions that he insists are superior to the AV1611 nevertheless contain the term **“dragon.”**

Jacob Prasch’s failure in that respect shows that he is beset with **“the spirit of fear.”** 2 Timothy 1:7. **“God hath not given unto”** Jacob Prasch **“the spirit...of power, and of love, and of a sound mind”** 2 Timothy 1:7.

**“Dragon(s),” Versions and Biblical Revelation**

The 1977, 1995 NASVs contain the word **“dragon”** 16 and 17 times respectively each all but **3** times in the Book of Revelation.

The 1984, 2011 NIVs each contain the word **“dragon”** 14 times respectively exclusively in the Book of Revelation.

The 1995 NASV, 1984, 2011 NIVs are wrong in Revelation 13:1 where they read **“And the dragon stood on the sand of the seashore...”** and **“(And) t(T)he dragon stood on the shore of the sea”** respectively instead of **“And I stood upon the sand of the sea...”** Revelation 13:1, AV1611.

See this extract from:

**Appendix 2 The 1611 Holy Bible versus Modern Corruptions from Corrupt OT Readings**

**Table Correct Hebrew AV1611s OT Readings vs. Corrupt Hebrew NKJV, NIVs OT Readings**

Verse	1611, 2011+ AV1611s	NKJV, 1984, 2011 NIVs
Nehemiah 2:13	<b>dragon</b> well	NKJV <b>Serpent</b> Well, NIVs <b>Jackal</b> Well

**Notes on Table**

**Nehemiah 2:13**

The word **“dragon”** singular and plural occurs 35 times in scripture, 13 (!) times in the Book of Revelation, the only occurrences of the term in the New Testament; Revelation 12:3, 4, 7 twice, 9, 13, 16, 17, 13:2, 4, 11, 16:13, 20:2. The NKJV, NIVs completely cut out the word **“dragon(s)”** from the Old Testament and the NIVs wrongly insert **“dragon”** into Revelation 13:1. The NIVs insertion is wrong **because “the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ”** Revelation 12:17. He isn’t standing around at the time of Revelation 13:1 on any beach.

The NKJV, NIVs elimination of the word **“dragon(s)”** weakens the testimony of scripture to:

- **“the great dragon...that old serpent, called the Devil and Satan”** Revelation 12:9, 20:2 by obscuring the association between **“leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent...the dragon that is in the sea”** Isaiah 27:1 and **“leviathan”** of Job 41, the most detailed passage of scripture on the devil.
- The existence of **“devils”** plural Leviticus 17:7, Deuteronomy 32:17, 2 Chronicles 11:15, Psalm 106:37 and 51 verses in the New Testament that can assume the form of **“a fiery flying serpent”** Isaiah 14:29, 30:6. **“dragons”** are associated with **“asps”** Deuteronomy 32:33 i.e. *serpents* as



above, “owls” Job 30:29, Isaiah 34:13 “in abomination among the fowls” Leviticus 11:13 (!) with Leviticus 11:16, 17 classed with “every unclean and hateful bird” Revelation 18:2 and fire “Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out” Job 41:19.

“dragons” are in turn associated with “devils” via *Babylon*.

“And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwellingplace for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant” Jeremiah 51:37.

“Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird...Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues” Revelation 18:2, 4.

The NKJV, NIVs eliminate all specific reference to both “dragons” and “devils” and obscure the above revelation.

- The satanic nature of world ruler-ship typified by particular world rulers that the scripture identifies among the dragon’s “*seven heads*” Revelation 12:3 with Luke 4:5, 6. See remarks on Daniel 6:12 below.

“Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out” Jeremiah 51:34.

“Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself” Ezekiel 29:3.

The term “the dragon well” adjacent to “the gate of the valley...the valley of Hinnom” Nehemiah 2:13, 11:30, which is a place of fire, Jeremiah 7:31, 32:35, is a reminder of the devil’s end and therefore an encouragement.

“And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever” Revelation 20:10.

That the NKJV, NIVs’ alterations of “dragon” may be translational rather than textual is beside the point. Their editors and supporters have clung to the wrong text and have therefore forfeited revelation, a condition from which while they retain that text they cannot deliver themselves.

“He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?” Isaiah 44:20.

Further to the above it should be noted that the Lord’s defeat of Satan at the Second Advent identifies the devil as “the dragon.” See the *Ruckman Reference Bible* pp 8, 1205, 1509.

“And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel” Genesis 3:15.

“Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet” Psalm 91:13.

“And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen” Romans 16:20.

### ***“Dragon(s),” Attributes and Biblical Identification***

The Old Testament references Deuteronomy 32:33, Psalm 44:19, 74:13, 148:7, Isaiah 13:22, 34:13, 35:7, 43:20, 51:9, Jeremiah 9:11, 10:22, 14:6, 49:33, 51:37, Micah 1:8, Malachi 1:3 to the term “dragons” plural reveal in addition to the above that:

- Deuteronomy 32:33. “Dragons” are poisonous.
- Job 30:29. “Dragons” are with the lost man in hell. See Dr Ruckman’s commentary *The Book of Job* pp 240, 404 and the *Ruckman Reference Bible* p 729.
- Psalm 44:19. “Dragons” are associated “with the shadow of death.” “the shadow of death” is subterranean within “the land of darkness and the shadow of death; A land of darkness, as darkness itself; and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkness” Job 10:21-22 beyond “the gates of death...the doors of the shadow of death” Job 38:17. That is “the belly of hell” Jonah 2:2 beyond “the gates of hell” Matthew 16:18 as Jonah described it. “I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God” Jonah 2:6. See Dr Ruckman’s commentaries *The Book of Job* p 538, *The Book of Minor Prophets, Vol. I Hosea-Nahum* pp 366-368, *The Book of Matthew* pp 296-300 and the *Ruckman Reference Bible* pp 751, 1188.
- Psalm 74:13. “Dragons” are “in the waters.”
- Psalm 148:7, Isaiah 13:22, 34:13, Malachi 1:3. “Dragons” are or will be on earth in “pleasant palaces” that are nevertheless “desolate,” overgrown and derelict “in the land of Idumea” Isaiah 34:6 where “the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch” Isaiah 34:9 i.e. a millennial lake of fire and hell on earth. See the *Ruckman Reference Bible* p 951.
- Isaiah 35:7, 43:20. “Dragons” are “in the wilderness” Isaiah 35:6 where “the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water” “because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.” It is understandable that “The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen” Isaiah 43:20 if these beasts inhabited “a dry and thirsty land, where no water is” Psalm 63:1 with Isaiah 34:6, 9, 13. Neither the millennial hell on earth nor hell “in the heart of the earth” Matthew 12:40 “the belly of hell” Jonah 2:2 has any water, which is why the Lord said “I thirst” John 19:28 and the rich man “in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom...cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame” Luke 16:23-24.
- Jeremiah 9:11, 10:22. “Dragons” are even in Jerusalem and Judah because God says “I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant...and a den of dragons” “Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate, And the LORD have removed men far away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land” Isaiah 6:11-12 at “the time of Jacob’s trouble” Jeremiah 30:7 “For then shall be great tribulation” Matthew 24:21 “And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled” Luke 21:23-24 “...for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months” Revelation 11:2. See the *Ruckman Reference Bible* pp 922, 993, 1000, 1283-1285, 1371.
- Jeremiah 14:6. “Dragons” are said to have “snuffed up the wind.” They are therefore like “leviathan” Job 41:1 of whom God says “His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth” Job 41:21. See remarks above on Job 41:19, Isaiah 27:1, Revelation 12:9, 20:2.

- *Jeremiah 49:33, 51:37. “Dragons” dwell in “desolation” in deserted, devastated cities that are “left like a wilderness” Isaiah 27:10. See remarks above on Isaiah 13:22, 34:13, Jeremiah 9:11, 10:22, Malachi 1:3, Revelation 18:2. Jeremiah 49:33, 51:37 are further pointers to “the time of Jacob’s trouble” Jeremiah 30:7 and “great tribulation” Matthew 24:21.*
- *Micah 1:8. “Dragons...make a wailing.” Micah 1:8 is important with respect to Job 30:29 above and the lost man in hell where “dragons” are with the lost man in hell. “I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls. My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burned with heat” Job 30:29-30.*

In sum:

- *“Dragons” are poisonous, Deuteronomy 32:33.*
- *“Dragons” are with the lost man in hell, Job 30:29, “the land of darkness and the shadow of death” Job 10:21, “a furnace of fire” Matthew 13:42 “everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels” Matthew 25:41 “hell...the fire that never shall be quenched” Mark 9:43, 45 where as dragons wail Micah 1:8 “there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth” Matthew 13:42.*
- *“Dragons” dwell in “desolation” on earth in deserted, devastated cities that are “left like a wilderness” Isaiah 27:10 with Isaiah 35:6 even “the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant...and a den of dragons” Jeremiah 9:11 at “the time of Jacob’s trouble” Jeremiah 30:7 and also “in the land of Idumea” Isaiah 34:6 where “the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch” Isaiah 34:9 i.e. a millennial lake of fire and hell on earth, Psalm 148:7, Isaiah 6:11-12, 13:22, 34:13, 35:6, 7, Jeremiah 9:11, 10:22, 49:33, 51:37, Malachi 1:3 typified by the derelict cities “left like a wilderness.”*
- *“Dragons” are like “leviathan” Job 41:1 of whom God says “His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth” Job 41:21 with Jeremiah 14:6.*
- *“Dragons” are “in the waters” Psalm 74:13.*

“Dragons” are identified in scripture by two sets of beings.

First, note that “the waters” are “the waters which were above the firmament” Genesis 1:7 “the deep...the sea” Job 41:31 wherein is “leviathan” Job 41:1 “cast as profane out of the mountain of God” Ezekiel 28:16 “and his angels...with him” Revelation 12:9 back then as the future casting out of Revelation 12:9 strongly suggests. That is in part why God did not say “that it was good” in Genesis 1:8. This writer has concluded that “the dragons in the waters” Psalm 74:13 are “his angels” Matthew 25:41 i.e. the devil’s and leviathan’s. “Comparing spiritual things with spiritual” 1 Corinthians 2:13 yields the following results.

Because “leviathan” being jealous of God said “I will be like the most high” Isaiah 14:14 “his angels” whom he appears to have provoked to the same jealousy most likely will bear his image “the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy” Ezekiel 8:3, that image of “leviathan that crooked serpent...the dragon that is in the sea” Isaiah 27:1 as described in Job 41:12-23. Angels are appearances. Note that angels appear, Exodus 3:2, Judges 6:12, 13:3, 21, Matthew 1:20, 2:13, 19, Luke 1:11, 22:43, Acts 7:30, 35. Note further that “the children of God” i.e. today’s believers “are equal unto the angels” Luke 20:36 and “are as the angels of God in heaven” Matthew 22:30 who “shall also bear the image of the heavenly” 1 Corinthians 15:49. It would follow that “evil angels” Psalm 78:49, the devil’s angels, Matthew 25:41, “his angels” Revelation 12:9 would bear the image of “the great dragon...that old serpent” Revelation 12:9 and in their fallen state be “the dragons in the waters” Psalm 74:1 along with “leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent...the dragon that is in the sea” Isaiah 27:1. Job 41:12-23 would therefore describe as for the devil the actual appearance “his angels” “the dragons in the waters” though like “Satan himself is

*transformed into an angel of light*” 2 Corinthians 11:14 they as among *“his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness”* 2 Corinthians 11:15 as shown below.

*“The devil and his angels”* Matthew 25:41 will come down to earth because *“he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him”* Revelation 12:9. *They will appear as men because that is how the Lycaonians perceived them from history as “gods”* Genesis 3:5 and *“the sons of God”* Genesis 6:2, 4 as Acts 14:11 states. *“The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.”*

That is the first group of beings that are *“dragons”* but are like *“the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world”* Revelation 12:9 because they are *“in the likeness of men”* because it is asked even of *“Lucifer”* Isaiah 14:12 *“Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?”* Isaiah 14:16.

The second group of beings that the scripture identifies as *“dragons”* are as indicated above *“dragons”* with the lost man in hell, Job 30:29, *“the land of darkness and the shadow of death”* Job 10:21, *“a furnace of fire”* Matthew 13:42 *“everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels”* Matthew 25:41 *“hell...the fire that never shall be quenched”* Mark 9:43, 45 where as dragons wail Micah 1:8 *“there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth”* Matthew 13:42.

These dragons are *poisonous*, Deuteronomy 32:33 and after the Second Advent will be *on earth* in *“pleasant palaces”* that are nevertheless *“desolate,”* overgrown and derelict *“in the land of Idumea”* Isaiah 34:6 where *“the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch”* Isaiah 34:9 i.e. a millennial lake of fire and hell on earth. The following scriptures describe monstrosities that apparently emerge from *“the land of darkness and the shadow of death”* Job 10:21 after the opening of *“the bottomless pit”* Revelation 9:1, 2. *They are led by “evil angels”* Psalm 78:49, Revelation 9:14-15 of God’s *fourfold* rage. They resemble the fabled centaurs [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Centaur](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Centaur) but are much more horrific. These monstrosities are *“horsemen”* and *“horses”* but *“dragons”* would be a fitting designation for these beasts. Note the matches with Deuteronomy 32:33, Job 41:21, Jeremiah 14:6. Each of the riders, all being designated as men, could be *“a devil”* John 6:70 like *“Judas”* that *“by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place”* Acts 1:25 *“the bottomless pit”* Revelation 11:7, 17:8. Note that Deuteronomy 32:17 refers to *“devils”* plural that are associated with *“gods”* as distinct from *“the devils”* that are explicitly designated as *“the unclean spirits”* Mark 5:12, 13. The scriptures describing the monstrosities that apparently emerge from *“the land of darkness and the shadow of death”* Job 10:21 after the opening of *“the bottomless pit”* Revelation 9:1, 2 are as follows.

*“And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone...For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt”* Revelation 9:16-17, 19.

These are the *“dragons”* of Deuteronomy 32:33, Job 41:21, Isaiah 34:9, Jeremiah 10:22, 14:6 in all but name only. However, the designation of horse-like beasts, horses themselves being *“beasts”* Acts 23:23, 24, with riders provides a helpful description of these *devolved* monstrosities. They will clearly be confined *“in the land of Idumea”* Isaiah 34:6 where *“the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone”* Isaiah 34:9 at the Lord’s Return because *“his spirit it hath gathered them. And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein”* Isaiah 34:16-17.

See Dr Ruckman’s commentaries *The Book of Genesis* pp 13-14, 173-184, *The Book of Job* pp 605-615, *The Book of Matthew* pp 17-18, *The Book of Acts* pp 403-404, *The Book of Revelation* pp 194-195, 239-245, 304-309, 468-469 and the *Ruckman Reference Bible* pp 2, 14, 769-771, 1076-1077, 1105.



### ***“Dragon(s)” Historical and Here and Now***

The above scriptures show that “**dragons**” cannot airily be dismissed as **mythological characters which do not actually exist** as Jacob Prasch and Gary Amirault [universalist] do. “**Dragons**” are *Biblical* creatures that exist in the spiritual realm and can *and will* exist in the physical realm. Other detailed reports from secular sources give credence to the *current* existence in the physical realm of creatures appropriately called *dragons* even if these beasts do not precisely match the descriptions of Biblical dragons cited above from Deuteronomy 32:33, Psalm 44:19, 74:13, 148:7, Isaiah 13:22, 34:13, 35:7, 43:20, 51:9, Jeremiah 9:11, 10:22, 14:6, 49:33, 51:37, Micah 1:8, Malachi 1:3.

See for example *The Book of Bible Problems* by Dr Gerardus D. Bouw pp 235-236 on the term “**dragon(s)**” including *historical* references to dragons that once existed in the material world as recently as the 16<sup>th</sup> century as reported by the Italian naturalist Ulysses Androvanus. Bill Cooper in *After The Flood* Chapter 10 *Dinosaurs from Anglo-Saxon and other Records*, Chapter 11 *Beowulf and the Creatures of Denmark* summarises many accounts from various parts of northern Europe of giant reptiles both aquatic and amphibian that were known as dragons. Accounts are found as far back as the 4<sup>th</sup> century A.D. but many are from medieval times and some from the 16<sup>th</sup>-18<sup>th</sup> centuries with one as recent as the 1930s where two mountain climbers observed a large serpentine creature in Glaslyn Lake in Snowdon.

Jerome Clark in his book *Unexplained!* [www.amazon.com/Unexplained-Sightings-Incredible-Occurrences-Phenomena/dp/1578593441](http://www.amazon.com/Unexplained-Sightings-Incredible-Occurrences-Phenomena/dp/1578593441) has a chapter entitled *Pterosaur Sightings* that includes 20<sup>th</sup> century accounts of large flying snakes, one of which was said to be a “*flying dragon*.” Clark has another chapter entitled *Sea Serpents* that describes many sightings from the 17<sup>th</sup> to the 20<sup>th</sup> centuries in the North Atlantic and elsewhere of *gigantic unknown sea animals* and a further chapter entitled *Sky Serpents* that summarises numerous reports *From antiquity through the nineteenth century...of sightings of enormous aerial dragons or snakes...*

*Creation The Journal of the Creation Science Movement* [www.csm.org.uk/](http://www.csm.org.uk/) Vol. 13 No. 7 March 2003 p 4 reports a sighting as recently as October 2002 by a veteran bush pilot and his passengers of a pterodactyl-like creature with a wingspan of approximately 15 feet flying at a 1000 feet in the remote south-western corner of Alaska. John Bouker, a pilot with then 22 years’ experience of flying in Alaska, said that the creature was much larger than any eagle.

Numerous sites indicate that dragon creatures have existed in the natural world, giving rise to *later* mythological accounts. The following extract shows the *error* of the modern substitutes for the term “**dragon(s)**” as found in the 1611 Holy Bible. See [www.dragon-history.com/](http://www.dragon-history.com/) *Dragon History – Ancient Accounts*, this writer’s emphases.

#### ***Dragon History - A Summation of the Evidence***

Where are all these accounts of dragon history? Actually, let’s start with the Bible, the most widely published book in history. A search for the word “dragon” in the King James Version of the Bible produces 34 separate matches across 10 different books written between approximately 2000 BC and 90 AD. The word “dragon” (Hebrew: *tannin*) is used throughout the Old Testament, and most directly translates as “sea or land monsters.” In the Book of Job, the author describes the great creatures, Behemoth (Job 40) and Leviathan (Job 41). **Although the latest Bible translations\* use the words elephant, hippo or crocodile instead of Behemoth and Leviathan, the original Hebrew and the context of the descriptions do not allow for these interpretations.** \*Bible versions retain the words *behemoth* and *leviathan* in their texts but give interpretations in their marginal notes e.g. *Behemoth and Leviathan – Creatures of Controversy* [www.apologeticspress.org/apcontent.aspx?category=9&article=184](http://www.apologeticspress.org/apcontent.aspx?category=9&article=184) which states that some versions of the Bible identify these creatures in the marginal notes or chapter headings as the hippopotamus and the crocodile.

Of course, dragon history is by no means limited to the Bible. Dragon accounts from China, Europe, the Middle East, and ancient Latin America share similar accounts of “dragons” and other beasts. Some cultures revered these creatures. For instance, records of Marco Polo in China show that the royal house kept dragons for ceremonies, and records of the Greek historian Herodotus and the Jewish historian Josephus describe flying reptiles in ancient Egypt and Arabia. In other cultures, it was a great honor to kill these creatures.

There are numerous records of warriors killing great beasts in order to establish credibility in a village. Gilgamesh, Fafnir, Beowulf and other famous legends, including the mythology of Egypt, Greece and Rome, include specific descriptions of dragons and other dinosaur-like creatures...

## CONCLUSION

**I propose that early humanity did encounter dragons, or dinosaurs.** This means that humanity did not evolve millions of years after the dinosaurs became extinct, but that the two co-existed. Each piece of evidence by itself may perhaps be explained away, as those who accept evolutionary concepts are prone to do. But the evolutionary model of history which separates humanity and dinosaurs by millions of years leaves too many unanswered questions. How could a people draw pictures of dinosaurs on ancient cave walls, if none were around to serve as models? How is it that so many ancient cultures wrote about dinosaurs (dragons), if they were unknown to early humanity? How do the early literary accounts of dragons end up being so realistic, down to the smallest details?

**The evidence for the co-existence of humanity with dinosaurs is overwhelming.** I have often heard it said that if evidence can be adduced from a number of different disciplines, it is strong indication to the veracity of a hypothesis. I have shown evidence from archaeology, prehistoric art, ancient literature, legend and mythology, and the Bible. This evidence leads me to the conclusion that human beings shortly after the dispersal from Babel did indeed encounter dinosaurs in the early earth, and that they drew them, wrote of them and passed on tales of them to their children. The dragons of ancient art and literature, I conclude, were in fact dinosaurs...

See [www.forbidden-history.com/marco-polo.html](http://www.forbidden-history.com/marco-polo.html) *Marco Polo's Account of Dinosaurs.*

*"Leaving the city of Yachi, and traveling ten days in a westerly direction, you reach the province of Karazan, which is also the name of the chief city....Here are seen huge serpents, ten paces in length (about 30 feet), and ten spans (about 8 feet) girth of the body. At the fore part, near the head, they have two short legs, having three claws like those of a tiger, with eyes larger than a forepenny loaf (pane da quattro denari) and very glaring.*

*"The jaws are wide enough to swallow a man, the teeth are large and sharp, and their whole appearance is so formidable, that neither man, nor any kind of animal can approach them without terror. Others are met with of a smaller size, being eight, six, or 5 paces long...In the day-time, by reason of great heat, they lurk in caverns, from whence, at night, they issue to seek their food, and whatever beast they meet with and can lay hold of, whether tiger, wolf, or any other, they devour...*

See [www.nwcreation.net/dinosdragons.html](http://www.nwcreation.net/dinosdragons.html) *NW Creation Network - Defending Biblical History.*

## Dragons: Evidence of Recent Dinosaurs

**Dragon** is the common name that refers to a variety of gigantic [reptiles](#) reported by people of ancient times. Dragons were also a common theme in mythology. The word comes from the [Greek](#): δράκων, drakōn; [Latin](#): draco; meaning a "serpent of huge size".

Although [dragon legends](#) are often dismissed as myth today [e.g. by careless commentators like Jacob Prasch and Gary Amirault], many of these stories may have a historical basis in sightings of [recent dinosaurs](#). Countries, such as [England](#), [China](#), [Scandinavia](#), [France](#), [India](#), [Egypt](#), and [Arabia](#) each recount numerous dragons of a variety of types...[Ancient depictions of dragons](#) have been found that span more than a millennia, which often bear remarkable similarity to known dinosaur species.

There are, in fact, nearly 200 such places in Britain where dragon sightings have been reported throughout history. In his book [After the Flood](#), Bill Cooper lists eighty-one locations in the British Isles alone. Multiple terrestrial, flying, and sea dragons were described by these cultures and known by [various names](#). Many of these creatures were predatory to livestock or threatening to other industries and therefore often target by hunters and killed...

The World Book Encyclopedia states the following about dragons:

*The dragons of legend are strangely like actual creatures that have lived in the past. They are much like the great reptiles which inhabited the earth long before man is supposed to have appeared on*

*earth. Dragons were generally evil and destructive. Every country had them in its mythology [very likely based on accounts of actual creatures that have lived in the past]...*

### ***“Dragon(s)” Spiritual and Natural***

The weight of evidence for the existence of dragons in both the spiritual and natural worlds would indicate that Paul’s admonition to the Corinthians applies equally to Jacob Prasch and his universalist amanuensis Gary Amirault.

***“But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant”*** 1 Corinthians 14:38.

The 13 occurrences of the word ***“dragon”*** in the Book of Revelation confirm the association between the number 13 and ***“the Devil, and Satan”*** Revelation 12:9, 20:2. See also *Bible Numerics* by Dr Ruckman pp 36-37 and the *Ruckman Reference Bible* pp 931, 1105, 1657. In turn that association helps to identify notably as a created being ***“Lucifer”*** Isaiah 14:12 and ***“the anointed cherub”*** Ezekiel 28:14 as ***“the Devil, and Satan,” “the serpent”*** Genesis 3:1 and ***“leviathan”*** Job 41:1 i.e. ***“leviathan that crooked serpent”*** Isaiah 27:1 in that ***“He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride”*** Job 41:34.

***“For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north”*** Isaiah 14:13.

***“Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created”*** Ezekiel 28:13.

The addition of ***“the dragon”*** to Revelation 13:1 by the 1995 NASV and the 1984, 2011 NIVs obscures that association, showing that together with the NKJV, see above, they are the product of ***“a spirit of an unclean devil”*** Luke 4:33.

The above two extracts show that far from being **filled with superstitions** the King James translators were ***“taught of the LORD”*** Isaiah 54:13 ***“and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost”*** Acts 4:31 with respect to their use of the words ***“unicorn(s),” “satyr(s),” “dragon(s),” “cockatrice.”***

In reality it is Jacob Prasch who is **filled with superstitions** in that having ***“joined himself to Baalpeor”*** Number 24:3 in the person of universalist heretic Gary Amirault, Jacob Prasch has become as one of those whom Paul rebuked in Athens. ***“Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars’ hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious”*** Acts 17:22.

### ***Conclusion***

In sum, the term ***“dragon(s)”*** does not refer to mythological characters which do not actually exist - **characters** itself being a poor choice of word to describe ***“any beast of the field which the LORD God had made”*** Genesis 3:1 – but instead to *real* creatures that exist in the supernatural realm, have existed in the natural world and it appears from scripture will do so again ***“to the glory of God”*** 1 Corinthians 10:31.

***“Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons, and all deeps: Fire, and hail; snow, and vapour; stormy wind fulfilling his word:...Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth: Both young men, and maidens; old men, and children: Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is excellent; his glory is above the earth and heaven”*** Psalm 148:7-8, 11-13.



From **A Grievous Wolf** pp 13-16

21. Why would the Holy Spirit misguide the translators to employ the use of mythical creatures like “unicorn” for wild ox, “satyr” for “wild goat”, “cockatrice” for common viper, when in 1611 and today we know what the real names of these creatures are?

The Holy Spirit did not misguide the translators at all. By what authority does Grievous Wolf determine that the creatures that he lists are mythical and again, who is “we” to whom he is referring? Again, Grievous Wolf does not say. In spite of posing *Question 21*, he clearly expects that his dogma and that of his unidentified cohorts should be accepted *without* question.

Job 12:2 comes to mind.

**“No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you.”**

Concerning the creatures mentioned, Grievous Wolf appears unable to appreciate that they may be both natural and supernatural.

The word “cockatrice” or one of its derivatives occur a total of four times in scripture.

**“And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice’ den”** Isaiah 11:8.

**“Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent’s root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent”** Isaiah 14:29.

**“They hatch cockatrice’ eggs, and weave the spider’s web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper”** Isaiah 59:5.

**“For, behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices, among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD”** Jeremiah 8:17.

Each of the above verses gives the meaning of the word “cockatrice” as any venomous snake such as an “asp,” a “serpent” or a “viper,” which is of course the word that Wolf complains should have been used instead of “cockatrice.” However, Wolf limits the term to the common European viper, or adder, whereas the word “viper,” being associated with the word “asp,” can therefore apply to any poisonous snake in Biblical lands, such as the Egyptian cobra, which is much more venomous than the European adder.

See [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Asp\\_%28reptile%29](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Asp_%28reptile%29).

Note that in Jeremiah 8:17, the meaning of the word “cockatrice” is given *next to the word itself*. Wolf isn’t very observant. He should make sure that he is accompanied by an experienced tour guide, if he ever sets foot in Egypt. See remarks above on the Egyptian cobra.

By inspection, Isaiah 14:29 extends the meaning of the word “cockatrice” to a *supernatural* serpent that is described as “a **fiery flying serpent**” that may well be associated with the “**fiery serpents**” of Numbers 21:6 that “**bit the people; and much people of Israel died.**” Actual flying serpents do exist in parts of India, Sri Lanka and Southeast Asia but are said to be harmless to humans and of course are not “fiery.”

See [news.nationalgeographic.com/news/2002/08/0807\\_020807\\_flyingsnake.html](http://news.nationalgeographic.com/news/2002/08/0807_020807_flyingsnake.html).

Those flying serpents obviously cannot be cockatrices, which clearly have a *supernatural* counterpart to their natural species.

Grievous Wolf should take careful note that the fiery and most likely flying cockatrices “**bit the people**” that “**spake against God, and against Moses**” Numbers 21:5, 6, both of whom are inextricably associated with “**the book of the law of God**” Joshua 24:26, which today cannot be any non-extant Hebrew ‘original.’

Concerning the term “satyr,” it occurs twice in the 1611 Holy Bible, each time in the plural.



**“But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there”** Isaiah 13:21.

**“The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the screech owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest”** Isaiah 34:14.

If the King’s men had wanted to use the term “wild goat” instead of “satyr,” they could have done so. See Deuteronomy 14:5, 1 Samuel 24:2, Job 39:1, Psalm 104:18. Note in passing that Deuteronomy 14:5 includes the only reference in scripture to “the wild ox.” This reference is significant with respect to the term “unicorn” that will be discussed below.

That the King’s men did not substitute the term “wild goat” for “satyr” indicates that God guided them to bring forth more revelation about “satyrs.”

Isaiah 13:21, 34:14 indicate that satyrs are associated with owls, which are unclean birds and therefore satyrs are associated with “devils” Revelation 18:1-2. See *Question 17*.

Satyrs are also associated with “wild beasts,” in particular “wild beasts of the desert” that are mentioned in both Isaiah 13:21 and Isaiah 34:14.

Note also Isaiah 13:22, showing that satyrs are associated with “dragons.”

**“And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces; and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.”**

Five creatures are said to be “wild” in scripture; “the wild goat...the wild ox” Deuteronomy 14:5, the “wild roe” 2 Samuel 2:18, “the wild ass” Job 6:5, the “wild bull” Isaiah 51:20. As indicated above, “the wild goat” is mentioned a total of 4 times in scripture, Deuteronomy 14:5, 1 Samuel 24:2, Job 39:1, Psalm 104:18. The wild ox, roe, bull are each mentioned only once.

“The wild ass” in either the singular or plural form, with or without the definite article, is mentioned 11 times in scripture; Job 6:5, 11:2, 24:5, 39:5 twice, Psalm 104:11, Isaiah 32:14, Jeremiah 2:24, 14:6, Daniel 5:21, Hosea 8:9.

Note in particular the following references.

**“Doth the wild ass bray when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?”** Job 6:5. “The wild ass” is said to “bray,” which is to cry. Of “the wild beasts” identified in scripture, only the noise of “the wild ass” is mentioned explicitly.

**“For vain man would be wise, though man be born like a wild ass’s colt”** Job 11:12. Man is likened to “a wild ass’s colt.”

**“Behold, as wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work; rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness yieldeth food for them and for their children”** Job 24:5. The reference is to men, who are likened to wild asses.

**“Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the multitude of the city shall be left; the forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;”** Isaiah 32:14. Note the similarity with Isaiah 13:21, 22.

**“And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because there was no grass”** Jeremiah 14:6. Wild asses are likened to dragons. See again Isaiah 13:21, 22.

**“And he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses; they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will”** Daniel 5:21. A man is associated with “the wild asses.”

***“For they are gone up to Assyria, a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers”*** Hosea 8:9. Men are associated with ***“a wild ass.”***

Satyrs also dance. The word ***“dance”*** and its derivatives i.e. ***“dances,” “dancing”*** occur a total of 21 times in scripture. Inspection of the references shows that apart from satyrs in Isaiah 13:21, only humans dance in scripture.

The above scriptures show that satyrs are associated with ***“devils,” “dragons”*** and ***“wild beasts,”*** in particular ***“wild beasts of the desert.”*** Satyrs ***“cry”*** as ***“wild beasts”*** do, ***“dance”*** as humans do and inhabit ***“desolate places”*** Job 3:14, Isaiah 13:21, 22.

Of the wild creatures identified in scripture, ***“the wild ass”*** is mentioned 11 times, more than all the other wild creatures combined. ***“The wild ass”*** is said to ***“bray”*** or cry and no other wild creature specified in scripture is identified by the sound that it makes. ***“The wild ass”*** is associated with ***“dragons,” “the desert,” “desolate places”*** and with men in 4 verses; Job 11:12, 24:5, Daniel 5:21, Hosea 8:9. The wild bull and the wild roe are each associated with men but only once, in the one reference in scripture where each of them occurs.

***“Comparing spiritual things with spiritual”*** 1 Corinthians 2:13 therefore, the conclusion must be that ***“satyrs”*** are satanic monstrosities with attributes of both asses and humans and are therefore most likely the product of bestiality\* practised by ***“the angels that sinned”*** 2 Peter 2:4 following the invasion by ***“the sons of God”*** Genesis 6:2 the result of which was that by the time of the flood, ***“all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth”*** Genesis 6:12. \*See Exodus 22:19, Leviticus 18:23, 20:15, 16, Deuteronomy 27:21.

The King’s men were clearly ***“warned of God”*** Matthew 2:12 with respect to ***“satyrs”*** and rightly used the term in their work, especially as ***“the days of Noe”*** Luke 17:26 approach.

***“Wild goat”*** is clearly not a proper translation for ***“satyr.”*** Grievous Wolf is being wilfully ignorant, again.

Concerning the term ***“unicorn,”*** it occurs 9 times in scripture in both the singular and plural forms, Numbers 23:22, 24:8, Deuteronomy 33:17, Job 39:9, 10, Psalm 22:21, 29:6, 92:10, Isaiah 34:17.

The unicorn may typify an ox in some respects, as Numbers 22:4, 24:8 indicate.

***“And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.”***

***“God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.”***

Moreover, the unicorn is associated with bulls, bullocks and calves in scripture i.e. bovine creatures that illustrate the strength and agility of the unicorn.

***“His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth; and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh”*** Deuteronomy 33:17.

***“He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn”*** Psalm 29:6.

The unicorn is associated with strength in scripture, like the ox.

***“God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn”*** Numbers 23:22. Note again that Numbers 23:22 is the first mention of the unicorn in scripture and see also Numbers 24:8 above.

***“That our oxen may be strong to labour; that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our streets”*** Psalm 144:14.

***“Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox”*** Proverbs 14:4.

However, the unicorn is not an ox, nor is it a wild ox.

As indicated above, Deuteronomy 14:5 shows that the King’s men were aware of the expression ***“wild ox”*** but it is clearly not a substitute for ***“unicorn”*** because Deuteronomy 14:4 states that wild oxen can be *eaten*. Unicorns are never said to be available as human food.

Dr Gerardus D. Bouw states in *The Book of Bible Problems\** p 238, that wild oxen can be tamed to serve human masters, for example by ploughing and harrowing fields. By contrast, Job 39:9-10 show that unicorns cannot be so tamed.

\*Publisher: Association for Biblical Astronomy, 4527 Wetzel Avenue, Cleveland, Ohio, 44109, USA.

***“Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib? Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?”***

The questions clearly imply negative answers, showing again that unicorns are not wild oxen.

As Dr Bouw also points out, Psalm 92:10 shows that a unicorn definitely has only one horn, unlike a wild ox.

***“But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.”***

The strength of the unicorn Numbers 23:22, 24:8 may also be likened to ***“the strength of the horse”*** Psalm 147:10. The context of some of the verses that follow is a warning against trusting in chariots and horses instead of in ***“the name of the LORD our God”*** Psalm 20:7 for deliverance but they still emphasise the horse’s strength, nevertheless.

***“Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?”*** Job 39:19.

***“An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength”*** Psalm 33:17.

***“He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man”*** Psalm 147:10.

***“Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help; and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD!”*** Isaiah 31:1.

***“The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; for they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein”*** Jeremiah 8:16. Note the resemblance of Jeremiah 8:16 with Numbers 24:8.

***“At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, at the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands;”*** Jeremiah 47:10.

God has clearly alluded to oxen, calves and horses to depict unicorns but unicorns themselves are none of these creatures. Dr Bouw has this compelling observation, this writer’s emphases.

***“Sightings of unicorns date as recently as the eighteenth century. Recorded unicorn sightings come from India, Ethiopia, Abyssinia, Mecca, China, Persia, and even Canada. The description does not fit any animal alive today, especially given that the horn is reported to be from two to three feet long. There is plenty of anecdotal evidence that these were real creatures. Sixteenth century accounts from Europe tell of unicorns in private zoos (there were no public zoos back***

then). *There is no reason to doubt the reading in the Authorized Bible, especially given that the unicorn will return to earth when Christ comes from heaven (Is. 34:7). The implication is that they are extinct on earth at the time.*"

As Dr Bouw notes, Psalm 22:21 and Isaiah 34:7 indicate that God has unicorns in heaven. Note again the association with cattle in Isaiah 34:7.

***"Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns."***

***"And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness."***

Dr Ruckman notes in his commentary *Volume 1 of the Book of Psalms* p 136 on Psalm 22:21 that God's horses are ***"horses of fire"*** 2 Kings 2:11, 6:17. He adds that God heard the prayer of His Son in Psalm 22 ***"from the horns of the unicorns"*** indicating that those unicorns must be in heaven. They must therefore be the unicorns that come down from heaven in Isaiah 34:7. Note that according to the context, Isaiah 34:5 reveals that the coming down is from heaven to inflict judgement on sinners who appear to be likened to cattle for the slaughter in Isaiah 34:6. See Jeremiah 12:3, 50:27, 51:40, Zechariah 11:4, 7.

***"For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment."***

Yet the animals that are explicitly mentioned as coming down from heaven at the Second Advent are horses, i.e. ***"horses of fire,"*** as Revelation 19:14 states.

***"And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean."***

2 Kings 2:11, 6:17, Psalm 22:21, Isaiah 34:7, Revelation 19:14 therefore identify God's unicorns as ***"horses of fire"*** with horns.

The ***"them"*** in Isaiah 34:7 would appear to be identified in Jude 14 in addition to Revelation 19:14.

***"And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,"***

It would also appear that the strength of the unicorns in Isaiah 34:7 overcomes that of ***"the bullocks with the bulls"*** which are also part of the ***"great slaughter in the land of Idumea"*** Isaiah 34:6.

The above revelations from ***"comparing spiritual things with spiritual"*** 1 Corinthians 2:13 with respect to the term ***"unicorn"*** show that the modern alternative ***"wild ox"*** is a wholly inadequate substitute, like everything that Grievous Wolf has put forward so far.

Will Kinney has an informative article entitled *Satyrs, Dragons, Unicorns and Cockatrices* that is available at [brandplucked.webs.com/satdragunicorns.htm](http://brandplucked.webs.com/satdragunicorns.htm). Bro. Kinney comes to a different conclusion about satyrs from that arrived at by this writer, which may be a useful brain-teaser for Mr Wolf.



## AV1611 Advanced Revelations

### Introduction

Dr Ruckman<sup>19</sup> refers to what he terms advanced revelations in the AV1611, passages that yield information not found in the modern versions e.g. 1984 NIV, 2011 NIV, NKJV. See the following:

### *Genesis 2:16-17, 24, 3:1-3 and modern feminism or feminazism*

Much criticism of supposed archaic words in the AV1611 is aimed at the personal pronouns *“thee,” “thou”* etc. However, these supposedly archaic forms enable the reader to distinguish between the second person singular (‘thee’) and the second person plural (‘you’), a distinction lost in modern English. This distinction in the AV1611 in Genesis 2:16-17, 24, 3:1-3 yields a startling advanced revelation about the rise of modern feminism or feminazism that is concealed by the modern versions that replaced *“thee”* and *“thou”* with *“you.”* Genesis 2:16-17, 24, 3:1-3 read as follows.

*“And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.”*

*“Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.”*

*“Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.”*

God used the singular *“thou”* when speaking to Adam in Genesis 2:16-17 and He did not update it in scripture to the plural *“Ye”* after Adam received his wife because they were *“one flesh.”*

The Devil, a *positive* thinker who questioned *first of all* what God *said* i.e. God’s *words*, not truths, message, principles, fundamentals or composite ‘Word,’ drove a wedge between Adam and his wife by using the plural *“Ye”* by which *“the woman being deceived was in the transgression”* 1 Timothy 2:14 in that she wrongly replied with the plural *“We”* and *“ye.”* That simple but wrong reply indicated a willingness on the part of the woman to be independent of her husband that the Devil successfully exploited to the ruin of men such that by the time of Genesis 6:11 *“The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.”* As indicated, the woman’s reply depicting herself as separate from her husband has in it, additionally to the pending Fall, the seeds of the modern feminazi movement that is especially destructive to marriage, home, church and family.

See [www.jesus-is-savior.com/Womens%20Page/militant\\_feminazi.htm](http://www.jesus-is-savior.com/Womens%20Page/militant_feminazi.htm).

Eve, Genesis 3:20, could have replied *“No! God said ‘thou shalt not eat of it’ because Adam and me are *“one flesh.”* Take a hike, Lucifer [Isaiah 14:12]!”* Such a definitive reply would have saved a lot of grief over the last six millennia but its potential is obscured in the modern versions, which itself provides further insight into who is behind them, given the identity of Eve’s deceiver.

### *Numbers 33:52 and “pictures”*

Numbers 33:52 reads *“Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places:”*

Dr Ruckman<sup>20</sup> notes that Numbers 33:52 in the AV1611 is an advanced revelation that warns against the destructive influence of television, which consists in effect of *images* *“pourtrayed upon the wall round about.”* Such images fuel *“wicked abominations”* hatched by men *“in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery”* leading to *“greater abominations”* where men turn their backs on the Lord in false worship e.g. in that *“they worshipped the sun toward the east”* Ezekiel 8:9, 10, 12, 13, 15, 16. The Lord warns of the eyes turning to ungodly imagery i.e. the *televised “wicked thing”* Psalm 101:3. *“But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!”* The modern versions change the word *“pictures”* and obscure both the advanced revelation and the Lord’s warning against television.

### ***Psalm 74:8 and “synagogues”***

Psalm 74:8 reads ***“They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burned up all the synagogues of God in the land.”***

Dr Ruckman notes that Psalm 74:8 in the AV1611 is an advanced revelation that warns of the persecution of Jews in the Tribulation when they are forced to flee as in Lamentations 4:19 ***“Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.”*** The modern versions change the word “synagogues,” obscuring revelation that warns Jews of fast approaching ***“perilous times”*** of ***“the last days”*** 2 Timothy 3:1.

### ***Isaiah 3:20 and “tablets”***

Another advanced revelation from the AV1611 shows that it is up to date with modern technology.

See [www.amazon.com/gp/feature.html?ie=UTF8&docId=1000949991](http://www.amazon.com/gp/feature.html?ie=UTF8&docId=1000949991):



[HP TouchPad Wi-Fi 16 GB 9.7-Inch Tablet Computer](#)  
by [HP](#)

★★★★☆ (1,131 customer reviews)

In Stock.

Sold by [Tailwind International](#)  
and [Fulfilled by Amazon.](#)

List Price: \$499.99

Price: **\$278.99**

You Save: \$221.00 (44%)

A 7-inch tablet device can be hand-held and such devices are popular today. What's especially interesting is that in scripture, ***“tablets”*** are associated with ***“jewels of gold”*** Exodus 35:22, Numbers 31:50. Dr Ruckman refers to gold layering in strips for electronic devices with respect to Exodus 39:3. In Isaiah 3:18, 20, the AV1611 has ***“In that day the Lord will take away...the bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the earrings.”*** The Lord is here taking ungodly young women to task and spanning the generations. Bonnets, though still worn, were much more in vogue in the 19<sup>th</sup> century but tablets, though polished jewels set in gold in Isaiah's day are now hand-held electronic devices like ipods and very likely have gold in their circuitry.

That is clearly an AV1611 advanced revelation for today's technology especially for ungodly young women ***“mad upon their idols”*** Jeremiah 50:38 including not only their finery but also their mobiles, ipods and ***“tablets.”*** The modern versions change the word ***“tablets,”*** obscuring this revelation.

### ***Acts 19:37 and “churches”***

Acts 19:37 reads ***“For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.”***

Dr Ruckman states that the AV1611's use of the word ***“churches”*** points to the worship of a ***“goddess”*** in this age by those who would profess to be Christians. Note that by implication of the word ***“robbers,”*** their church is wealthy by comparison with other churches. Acts 19:37 therefore points to Rome and Catholicism. See Revelation 17:1-5. The modern versions have ***“temples”*** instead of ***“churches”*** and thereby obscure the advanced revelation that warns of Catholicism.

### ***1 Corinthians 15:33 and “evil communications”***

1 Corinthians 15:33 reads ***“Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners”*** i.e. ***“manner of life”*** Acts 26:4, 2 Timothy 3:10 and is another warning against television. See remarks on Numbers 33:52. The modern versions change the word ***“communications”*** and obscure this warning. In sum, the modern versions obscure advanced revelation in Genesis 2:16-17, 24, 3:1-3, Numbers 33:52, Psalm 74:8, Isaiah 3:20, Acts 19:37, 1 Corinthians 15:33, a sure indictment of their overseer ***“the serpent...more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made”*** Genesis 3:1. Only the AV1611 is God's words because only the AV1611 fulfils Psalm 33:11.

***“The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.”***

### James White and the 'King James Only Controversy' so-called Summary Overview

The following note was sent some years ago to a former pastor of a church this writer attends about James White's book. The note was sent on May 21<sup>st</sup> 2007. No reply was ever received. Some updates in braces [] have been inserted.

Dear \*\*\*\*,

Since you kindly lent me the book of the above title [The KJO Controversy], I thought I should bring you up to date on my study of it over the past year.

Having read it, I decided for my own edification to carry out my own review of the book, also bringing together the work of various other authors who have answered some the issues that James White raised.

My review is a little over half-finished [it is now complete, see [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/james-white-dr-divietro-and-dawaite.php](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/james-white-dr-divietro-and-dawaite.php) *KJO Review Full Text – White's fraudulent claims against the 1611 Holy Bible refuted in detail!*], having reached the end of Chapter 6. I anticipate that, Lord willing and if the Lord doesn't come back in the meantime (I hope He will), I should have the review completed by early next year.

You were also kind enough to read my book on the subject, 'O *Biblios*,' wherein my stance on the matter of the Bible is expressed.

My researches into James White's thesis have, if anything, served to strengthen that stance.

It should also be said that James White hasn't changed his stance either, as you can see from his web site, [aomin.org/kjvo.html](http://aomin.org/kjvo.html). I haven't read his answers to his critics in detail but they appear to be mainly a repetition of the contents of his book. They may merit a closer study in the future but for now, I can only deal with one controversy at a time.

Although my review is not complete, I have nevertheless been able to identify six main postulates that, even if not expressed as such, James White puts forward in his book. I have attached a summary of them, together with my summary answers, for your interest. Let me know if you have any problem opening the attachment. [See *The King James Only Controversy by James White – Overview*. That item follows this note.]

In addition, I have been able to form some conclusions about James White and his work, which I have listed below. Eventual completion of my review of his book will not change them - though it might add to them. I believe that they, together with the attached material, should be kept in mind by anyone who reads White's book and who may be swayed by the opinions of some of his more prominent supporters in this country, e.g.

[homepage.ntlworld.com/malcolmbowden/KJVonly.htm](http://homepage.ntlworld.com/malcolmbowden/KJVonly.htm) Malcolm Bowden of the *Creation Science Movement*. [See [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/why-the-av-only-7434.php](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/why-the-av-only-7434.php) *The 1611 Holy Bible versus Malcolm Bowden*.]

[moriel.org/MorielArchive/index.php/discernment/ruckmanism/is-your-modern-translation-corrupt-2](http://moriel.org/MorielArchive/index.php/discernment/ruckmanism/is-your-modern-translation-corrupt-2) Jacob Prasch of *Moriel Ministries*

My conclusions are as follows.

1. James White is a hireling. Although he recommends the purchase of “*multiple translations*,” p 7 of his book, he has a vested financial interest in persuading bible readers to buy the NASV, New American Standard Version, because he is (or was in the 1990s) a consultant to the NASV committee and “*has a financial relationship with the Lockman Foundation.*” See [www.exorthodoxforchrist.com/riplinger.htm](http://www.exorthodoxforchrist.com/riplinger.htm). [The site is no longer available. However, see [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James\\_White\\_%28theologian%29](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_White_%28theologian%29). The information is correct.] It is therefore easy to see why James White does not want bible readers to be ‘KJV-Only.’
2. James White is not missionary minded. Whatever he may profess to the contrary, James White is not mindful of the mission field. Certainly his book displays little or no such concern for distributing the scriptures world-wide. He betrays his lack of concern in his statement above with respect to the purchase of “*multiple translations.*” Dr Mrs Gail Riplinger, whom White attacks repeatedly in his book, exposes White’s inward-looking attitude for what it is in her book, *Which Bible is God’s Word?*, p 92-3 [2<sup>nd</sup> Edition 2007 p 116].

*“It is scandalous for rich Americans to have ten versions of the bible, instead of just one. Four million dollars was invested in the New King James Version; subsequent to that; several million dollars was spent on advertising campaigns. Many tribes and peoples around the world have no King James Bible type bibles at all; the Albanian bible was destroyed during the communist regime. Many of the tribes in New Guinea do not have a bible in their language. But, these countries have no money to pay the publishers. The publishers are not interested in giving these people bibles; they are just interested in making bibles that can produce a profit for their operation.”*

Dr Mrs Riplinger’s latest work, *In Awe of Thy Word*, which runs into almost 1,000 pages, demonstrates how particularly well-suited the AV1611 is for transmission into foreign languages and how it has long been esteemed by missionaries for that reason. All modern versions fall short of the AV1611 in this respect.

James White revels somewhat on his web site, [www.bible.org/page.php?page\\_id=664](http://www.bible.org/page.php?page_id=664), in Dr Mrs Riplinger’s designation of him as “*a rude, crude heretic.*” But she didn’t start out that way in her view of him, [www.av1611.org/kjv/ripwhit5.html](http://www.av1611.org/kjv/ripwhit5.html).

So if James White eventually acquired that designation from a gracious Christian lady like Sister Riplinger, you can rest assured, he earned it.

3. James White is his own final authority. Nowhere in his book does James White specify what is the word of God, consisting of the words of God, and the final authority in all matters of faith and practice, between two covers and where the members of the Body of Christ can find it [neither can any other ‘originals-onlyist’]. It is abundantly clear from his book that he doesn’t believe the AV1611 to be such. However, he betrays his own self-made approach to final authority in such statements as these, my underlining.

P 95. “*The NIV’s rendering of the term “flesh” in Paul’s epistles as “sinful nature”...is a bit too interpretive for my tastes.*”

P 160-1. “*Scripture [a selection of modern versions and excluding the AV1611] records Jesus’ call to take up the cross in three places, and this is sufficient.*”\*

\*One wonders if White has informed the Godhead of his conclusion in this respect and advised Them of the necessary amendments to the word that “*is settled in heaven*” Psalm 119:89.

Hopefully not, because, as it happens, White is wrong. Only Mark 10:21 as it stands unequivocally\* in the AV1611 has the expression “*take up the cross.*” The other three



verses, Matthew 16:24, Mark 8:34, Luke 9:23 all refer to "his cross" not "the cross." As you will appreciate, there is a distinct difference.

\*Although on this occasion, the NKJV appears to have overlooked the usual footnote that would eliminate the expression, in accordance with the Nestle Aland-United Bible Societies text underlying the NASV, NIV etc.

4. James White is economical with the truth. James White repeatedly accuses 'KJV-Onlyists' of being "*inconsistent*" pp 60, 71, 72, 88, 209, 230, 231, 233, 248, 249 and of adopting "*double standards*" pp 107, 162, 170, 173, 232, 236, 244. At the very least, this is a case of 'pots and kettles.'

For example, James White insists, p 38, that the AV1611 has added to the word of God by means of the phrase "*and the Lord Jesus Christ*" at the end of Colossians 1:2, even though the phrase has overwhelming attestation from a vast and varied body of sources, including Codex Aleph or Sinaiticus. See Moorman, *Early Manuscripts and the Authorized Version, A Closer Look!*, p 131. The phrase is in fact, one of the 'least disputable' of all the so-called 'disputed passages.'

Yet White also describes Codex Aleph as "*a great treasure*," p 33 - in spite of supposedly adding to the word of God in Colossians 1:2. What he neglects to tell the reader is the manner in which Aleph definitely does add to the word of God, by means of the New Testament apocryphal books, *The Shepherd of Hermas* and *The Epistle of Barnabas*.

Gail Riplinger reveals in her book *New Age Versions*, p 557ff, that these two books urge the reader to "*take the name of the beast, give up to the beast and form a one-world government*," along with other Satanic exhortations.

James White neglected to mention any of this in his book but such is his "*great treasure*." He is clearly being "*inconsistent*" and applying a "*double standard*."

(And it is therefore easy to see why White and his allies despise Gail Riplinger and her work in equal measure.)

5. James White leans heavily towards Rome and Watchtower. In spite of what James White would undoubtedly profess to the contrary, the departures from the AV1611 that White favours and which occur mostly in the NASV, NIV, also occur to a considerable extent in Catholic and Jehovah's Witnesses' bibles.

White levels criticisms at 237 passages of scripture as they stand in the AV1611, 250 verses in total, of which 24 verses are from the Old Testament. Of that selection, the NIV stands with the AV1611 in only 9 of the 237 passages, or in 4% of the total. However, it lines up *against* the AV1611 *with* the JR, DR, JB and NWT\* in 28% of the passages, with the JB and NWT in 69% of the passages and with one or more of the JR, DR, JB, NWT in 89% of the passages that White mentions.

\*DR - Douay-Rheims, Challoner's 1749 Revision, JR - Jesuit Rheims 1582 New Testament, from the web and probably a reproduction of the DR - it doesn't differ, JB - Jerusalem Bible, NWT - New World Translation

James White won't see himself as a Vatican-Watchtower slave but he is. Note also that in these last days of "*perilous times*" 2 Timothy 3:1, the modern so-called 'evangelical' versions are drifting further from the 1611 Authorised Holy Bible than even the known apostate versions. The time of faith being "*made shipwreck*" cannot be long delayed, 1 Timothy 1:20 - though I admit that is a personal view.

In sum, I do not regard either James White or his work as trustworthy, a summary view that I believe will be reinforced as the review progresses [\[It was\]](#). For now, for what it's worth, I

am quite happy for you to display this note and the accompanying attachment on the church notice board and/or circulate them however you may choose to and I will be quite happy to respond to any questions that may arise therefrom. [\[That never happened.\]](#)

I apologise for the length of this note but I hope that some useful clarification has been provided with respect to the issues that James White's book raises. Thank you again for the loan of it.

Yours in the Lord Jesus Christ, 2 Chronicles 14:11, [***“And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee.”***]

Alan

## ***The King James Only Controversy by James White - Overview***

### ***The ‘Whitewash’ Conspiracy – re: The King James Only Controversy by James White***

#### **Summary**

This book by James White, of Alpha and Omega Ministries, Phoenix, Arizona, attempts to show that believing the Authorised 1611 King James Bible to be the pure words of God and the final authority in all matters of faith and practice, is wrong, because:

- There is no ‘conspiracy’ behind the modern versions against the AV1611
- The Greek texts underlying the modern translations have not been corrupted
- Modern scholarship that compiled these texts is entirely trustworthy
- The AV1611 is the result of human effort and contains errors
- The modern translations often yield superior readings to the AV1611
- The modern translations do not attack the Deity of the Lord Jesus Christ.

This review will show that White is wrong in all six of the above respects and that his book is an exercise in dissimulation from start to finish. Summary answers to White’s essential postulates are as follows:

#### ***No Conspiracy?***

John Burgon, Dean of Chichester and exhaustive researcher into the Text of the New Testament, pinpointed the satanic conspiracy against the holy scriptures as follows:

*“Vanquished by THE WORD Incarnate, Satan next directed his subtle malice against the WORD written. Hence...the extraordinary fate which befell certain early transcripts of the Gospel...Corrupting influences...were actively at work throughout the first hundred and fifty years after the death of St John the Divine.”*

#### ***Uncorrupted Greek Texts?***

Of the early Greek manuscripts that underlie the departures of the modern versions from the Authorised Version, Burgon, who collated them, said this:

*“The five Old Uncials’ (Aleph A B C D) falsify the Lord’s Prayer as given by St. Luke in no less than forty-five words. But so little do they agree among themselves, that they throw themselves into six different combinations in their departures from the Traditional Text...and their grand point of union is no less than an omission of an article. Such is their eccentric tendency, that in respect of thirty-two out of the whole forty-five words they bear in turn solitary evidence.”*

#### ***Modern Scholarship Trustworthy?***

The departures of the modern versions from the Authorised Version were orchestrated mainly by Cambridge academics Westcott and Hort. Of their ‘scholarship,’ Burgon stated:

*“My contention is, - NOT that the Theory of Drs Westcott and Hort rests on an INSECURE foundation, but, that it rests on NO FOUNDATION AT ALL.”*

#### ***A Modern Scholar Speaks***

Of White’s remaining postulates, this is the verdict of Dr Frank Logsdon, principal scholar behind the NASV, New American Standard Version, match mate to the NIV:

*“I must under God renounce every attachment to the New American Standard...you can say the Authorized Version is absolutely correct. How correct? 100% correct!”*

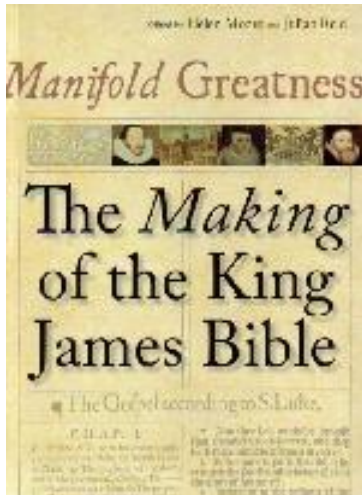
Amen!

*Citation in Contrast to the Highmindedness of James White and all other 'Originals-Onlyists':*

*"Lowliness of mind" Philippians 2:4 versus 2 Timothy 3:4 "Traitors, heady, highminded"*

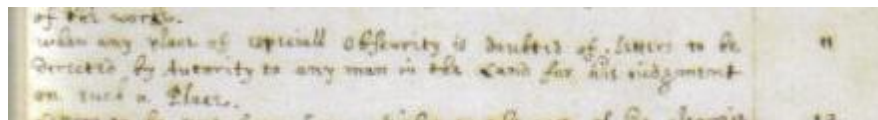
The King James translators' *"lowliness of mind"* Philippians 2:4 contrasts sharply with *"Traitors, heady, highminded"* 2 Timothy 3:4 amongst whom is James White *"who loveth to have the pre-eminence among them"* 3 John 9 as his book *The King James Only Controversy* readily shows.

Gail Riplinger has revealed the humility of the King James translators versus the arrogance of James White and his fellow travellers in the following extract from *The Riplinger Report Issue #11*:



The handwritten rules for the translation of the KJB (1604-1611) were published in a book entitled, *Manifold Greatness: The Making of the King James Bible*. It is published by the Bodleian Library of the University of Oxford in Great Britain (Helen Moore and Julian Reid, Eds., Oxford: Bodleian Library, p. 89).

Readers were in for a surprise. I had said in *In Awe of Thy Word* that Rule 11 called for the input of any man. I had read that in one of the VERY old documents I have. That rule recognizes the priesthood of all believers and in effect denounces any separate 'superior' class of 'scholars' or 'linguists'...



However, as the years rolled on, the liberal 'scholars' of England had changed Rule 11, when they wrote their books on the history of the KJB. They pretended that the translators invited only "any learned man." They added the word "learned" to rule 11!!!!

Lo and behold, when the ORIGINAL handwritten notes were resurrected for this 400th anniversary, and a photocopy printed in *Manifold Greatness*, they said, "any man", just as I had said in *In Awe of Thy Word*. The scholars did not like the idea that just ANY believer could give his insights to the committee, so they changed it.

The priesthood of believers, following the Spirit of God, not the puffed up views of scholars, is the means by which God preserves his word. King James and the KJB translators knew this.

Don't believe everything you read that was written by scholars. They uniformly copy each other, never bothering to look at the 'original.' Don't believe everything you read criticizing KJB believers and their facts either.



## *Yes, the King James Bible IS Perfect* A Biblical response to Bible critics

### *Introduction*

This article is a response to a leaflet published some years ago, no later than 2007, that the King James Bible is imperfect. It was entitled *Is The King James Version Perfect?*. The leaflet was written by Michael Penfold who headed up the Bicester booksellers Penfold Book & Bible House.

The content of the leaflet is on [www.webtruth.org/articles/bible-version-issues-22/is-the-king-james-version-perfect-30.html](http://www.webtruth.org/articles/bible-version-issues-22/is-the-king-james-version-perfect-30.html). Penfold Book & Bible House was later absorbed by John Ritchie Christian Media. PB&BH is listed on [thechristianmarketplace.co.uk/main/node/636](http://thechristianmarketplace.co.uk/main/node/636) but the number 01869 249574 returns an incorrect number and [www.johnritchie.co.uk](http://www.johnritchie.co.uk) gets timed out.

PB&BH is listed on [www.christianbookshops.org.uk/penfoldbicester.htm](http://www.christianbookshops.org.uk/penfoldbicester.htm) but John Ritchie Christian Media and Penfold Book & Bible House return 404 Page Not Found. A search reveals Christian Media Ritchie [www.ritchiechristianmedia.co.uk/](http://www.ritchiechristianmedia.co.uk/). CMR [www.ritchiechristianmedia.co.uk/Bibles-18](http://www.ritchiechristianmedia.co.uk/Bibles-18) sells besides the KJV no fewer than 8 other versions; Amplified Bible, ESV, HCSB, NCV, NIV, NKJV, NLT, GNB. That is, CMR does not believe that the 1611 Holy Bible is perfect and **"All scripture...given by inspiration of God"** 2 Timothy 3:16 any more than Michael Penfold did.

The demise of PB&BH brings to mind Revelation 2:5. **"Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent."** Michael Penfold did not repent and so the Lord took away his ministry candlestick because **"God is no respecter of persons"** Acts 10:34.

It is hoped therefore that this article will encourage all true Bible believers to hold fast to the AV1611 as **"All scripture...given by inspiration of God"** 2 Timothy 3:16.

### *Critical Inconsistency and Infidelity*

The leaflet begins with the statement that the AV1611 *"is an excellent translation"* and *"the word of God in English."* However, its last paragraph asks *"What is the word of God today?"* The answer is that *"The word of God exists wherever a faithful translation is made of what was originally written. To a very high degree, that is what the KJV is."* That is, the AV1611 is not *"an excellent translation"* nor *"the word of God in English"* but rather *"a faithful translation"* that isn't quite *"the word of God"* but contains *"the word of God...to a very high degree."* This type of inconsistency is typical of Bible critics. It is invariably accompanied by infidelity. Michael Penfold concludes with the statement *"no single book, even in Greek and Hebrew, has ever existed that had every single letter and word of the entire Bible in place - in the right place..."* That is, there is no Holy Bible.

Yet the Lord Jesus Christ said **"Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away"** Matthew 24:35. God called those words **"my book"** Exodus 32:33. Michael Penfold says that God and Jesus lied and that Titus 1:2 **"God...cannot lie"** is wrong. Sheer infidelity.

### *Old Fashioned English*

It is not surprising then to read that the AV1611 English is *"old fashioned."* However, Dr Lawrence M. Vance has shown in his book *Archaic Words and the Authorised Version* that much of the AV1611 vocabulary is found in many respected contemporary journals. Dr Edward F. Hills has said *"the English of the King James Version...is not a type of English that was ever spoken anywhere. It is biblical English..."* See [wilderness-cry.net/bible\\_study/books/kjv-defended/chapter8.html](http://wilderness-cry.net/bible_study/books/kjv-defended/chapter8.html) *The King James Version Defended*, p 218. *"The English of the King James Version"* is therefore both familiar and timeless.

The leaflet, of course, does not mention the many contemporary AV1611 expressions, e.g. *"addict," "artillery," "God save the king," "powers that be," "head in the clouds," "housekeeping," "communication," "learn by experience," "labour of love," "shambles," "advertise," "publish," "beer," "the course of nature"* etc. This is yet more inconsistency, of which Proverbs 11:1 states **"A false balance is abomination to the LORD."**

### *Differences between AV1611 Editions*

The leaflet, predictably, objects to differences between AV1611 editions. However, in *Translators Revived* pp 223-224, Alexander McClure describes the results of a comparison between six AV1611 editions, including the original 1611 edition, carried out by the American Bible Society in 1849-1852. He states:

*“The number of variations in the text and punctuation of these six copies was found to fall but little short of twenty-four thousand. A vast amount! Quite enough to frighten us, till we read the Committee’s assurance, that “of all this great number, there is not one which mars the integrity of the text, or affects any doctrine or precept of the Bible.””*

In spite of this 160 year-old assurance, the leaflet then cites 8 notable examples drawn from 421 readings where the contemporary AV1611 is claimed to differ significantly from the 1611 AV1611. They are as follows, the 1611 reading followed by the 2011+ reading, with this writer’s comments.

#### *1. Genesis 39:16, “her lord” versus “his lord”*

1 Peter 3:6 and Esther 1:22 show that *both* readings are correct. Unlike Sarah, Potiphar’s wife was not a godly woman but her attempted infidelity did not affect her status before her husband in God’s sight.

#### *2. Leviticus 20:11, “shall be put to death” versus “shall surely be put to death”*

The omission of “*surely*” from verse 11 in the 1611 edition is a printing error but the text is not affected.

#### *3. Deuteronomy 5:29, “my commandments” versus “all my commandments”*

The 2011+ edition simply has added emphasis.

#### *4. 2 Kings 11:10, “in the temple” versus “in the temple of the Lord”*

2 Kings 11 reads “*house of the Lord*” in verses 3, 4 twice, 7, 15, 18, 19 and “*temple of the Lord*” in verse 13 so there is no contradiction between editions about the identity of the “*the temple*” in verse 10.

#### *5. Isaiah 49:13, “God hath comforted” versus “the Lord hath comforted”*

Both editions are consistent with respect to the identity of the Comforter in verse 13.

#### *6. Ezekiel 24:7, “poured it upon the ground” versus “poured it not upon the ground”*

The 1611 reading is a printing error, corrected in subsequent editions.

#### *7. 1 Timothy 1:4, “edifying” versus “godly edifying”*

There is no uncertainty in either edition about the “*godly*” nature of the edifying.

#### *8. 1 John 5:12, “the Son” versus “the Son of God”*

Both editions are clear about the identity of “*the Son*” although the 2011+ AV1611 reading is more explicit. It was introduced in 1638, according to Dr. Scrivener, *The Authorized Version of the English Bible (1611)*, p 193.

The American Bible Society has this appraisal:

*“That the edition of 1611, although prepared with very great care, was not free from typographical errors; and that, while most of these were corrected in the edition of 1613, others in much greater number were nevertheless then introduced, which have since been removed. That the revision of Dr. Blayney made by collating the then current editions of Oxford and Cambridge with those of 1611 and 1701 had for its main object to restore the text of the English Bible to its original purity: and that this was successfully accomplished.”*

## God's Word Before 1611

Typically for such publications, the leaflet asks “*Where was the perfect, inerrant, preserved word of God in 1610?*” Dr. Miles Smith explains in *The Translators to the Reader* [www.jesus-is-lord.com/pref1611.htm](http://www.jesus-is-lord.com/pref1611.htm).

*“Truly (good Christian Reader) we never thought from the beginning, that we should need to make a new Translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one...but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principal good one, not justly to be excepted against; that hath been our endeavor, that our mark.”*

## Marginal Differences

Again, typically, the leaflet states that “*The KJV translators suggest thousands of corrections...[the 1611 translators] did not believe they had picked exactly the right word or phrase in every case. They included the following in the margin: 4,223 more literal meanings, 2,738 alternative translations and 104 variant readings.*”

The marginal insertions show that the AV1611 translators were honest researchers. Of their efforts, the Trinitarian Bible Society stated in *Fruit Among The Leaves*, Quarterly Record, July-September 1980, No. 472 that “*In most cases the reading in the text of the Authorised Version is superior to the alternative given in the margin.*” Significantly, the TBS has not identified any *inferior* readings in the text. Neither did Michael Penfold though he purported to have found *Imperfections in the KJV*.

## “Imperfections in the KJV”

The leaflet concludes with 32 ‘imperfections’ in the AV1611. See **Table 1**. The ecumenical agreement between the NIV, NKJV, Rome (JB, Jerusalem Bible) and Watchtower (NWT, New World Translation) should be noted. *That was the direction in which Michael Penfold was headed.*

## Conclusion

Having studied the supposed ‘imperfections’ of the AV1611 for 30 years, this writer agrees with the J.A. Moorman in *When The KJV Departs From The “Majority” Text* p 28. J. A. Moorman is addressing ‘minority’ readings in the AV1611 but his comments apply to *all* AV1611 readings.

*“When a version has been the standard as long as the Authorized Version, and when that version has demonstrated its power in the conversion of sinners, building up of believers, sending forth of preachers and missionaries on a scale not achieved by all other versions and foreign language editions combined; the hand of God is at work. Such a version must not be tampered with. And in those comparatively few places where it seems to depart from the majority reading [or from however many supposedly ‘improved’ readings], it would be far more honouring toward God’s promises of preservation to believe that the Greek and not the English had strayed from the original!” Amen.*

***“And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up”*** Deuteronomy 6:6-7. Therefore:

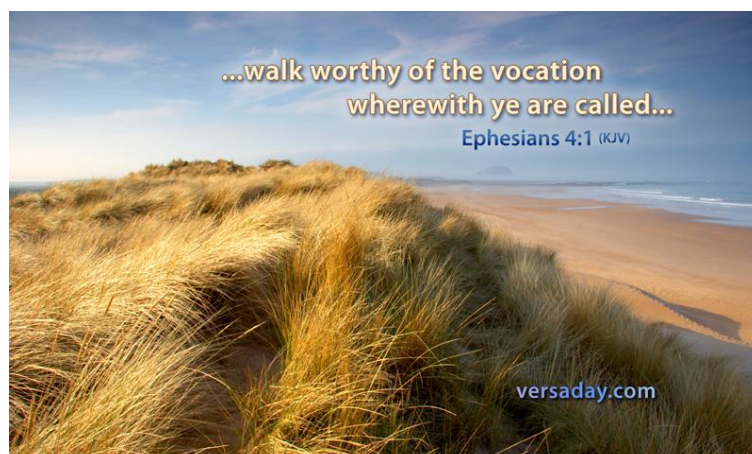


Table 1

**‘X’ Marks the Spot - “Imperfections” in the AV1611, ‘Corrected’ by Modern Versions**

John 1:32-1 Peter 1:11: the Spirit as *“it,” “itself”* to *“he,” “himself”*

*Note John 16:13-14 “...for he shall not speak of himself...He shall glorify me...”*

Acts 12:4: *“Easter”* to *“Passover”*

*Note Acts 12:3 “Then were the days of unleavened bread.”*

Genesis 44:7-Galatians 6:14: *“God forbid”* to e.g. *“Never may that happen”* NWT Romans 6:15

*Note Job 37:7 “He sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.”*

Titus 2:13, 2 Peter 1:1: *“the great God and our Saviour”* to *“our great God and Saviour”*

*“Our great God and Saviour” relegates the Lord Jesus Christ to just one of the New Age ‘gods.’*

Acts 1:20: *“bishoprick”* to *“office”* or similar

*Note 2 Corinthians 11:15 on Satan’s ministers “transformed as the ministers of righteousness.”*

Acts 19:37: *“churches”* to *“temples”*

*“Churches” points to Rome “the great whore” Revelation 17:1, “temples” does not.*

Verse ↓	JB	NWT	NIV	NKJV
John 1:32				X
Romans 8:16	X		X	X
Romans 8:26	X		X	X
1 Peter 1:11			X	X
Acts 12:4	X	X	X	X
Genesis 44:7	X	X	X	X
Genesis 44:17	X	X	X	X
Joshua 22:29	X	X	X	X
Joshua 24:16	X	X	X	X
1 Samuel 12:23	X	X	X	X
1 Samuel 14:45	X	X	X	X
1 Samuel 20:2	X	X	X	X
Job 27:5	X	X	X	X
Luke 20:16		X	X	
Romans 3:4	X	X	X	X
Romans 3:6	X	X	X	X
Romans 3:31	X	X	X	X
Romans 6:2	X	X	X	X
Romans 6:15	X	X	X	X
Romans 7:7	X	X	X	X
Romans 7:13	X	X	X	X
Romans 9:14	X	X	X	X
Romans 11:1	X	X	X	X
Romans 11:11	X	X	X	X
1 Corinthians 6:15	X	X	X	X
Galatians 2:17	X	X	X	X
Galatians 3:21	X	X	X	X
Galatians 6:14	X	X	X	
Titus 2:13	X		X	X
2 Peter 1:1	X	X	X	X
Acts 1:20	X	X	X	X
Acts 19:37	X	X	X	X
‘Improvements’	91 %	84 %	97 %	94 %



## The 1611 Holy Bible Cleanses Fundamental Evangelical Modern Version Falsehood

### Introduction

This writer has collated the following summary studies from numerous emails forwarded to believers with an interest in resisting false doctrine that issues from many pulpits today via the modern versions, even from fundamental evangelical pulpits.

The studies arose from this writer's responses carried out over a period of years to false doctrine concerning the scriptures that follow that was preached from fundamental evangelical sources.

The studies address the following **53** verses of scripture that directly or indirectly were subjected to false doctrine and/or contamination from fundamental evangelical sources in this writer's hearing during that period of time.

Genesis 12:3, Job 9:33, 38:12, Psalm 150:1, 6, Proverbs 25:18, Isaiah 59:19, Jeremiah 15:16, Matthew 7:24, 26, 13:44, Luke 2:11, 14, 22, 22:14, 24:40, 51, 52, 53, John 1:18, 3:5, 7, 13, 16, 18, 5:39, 13:2, 14:23, 21:15, 16, 17, Acts 1:3, 8, 3:19, 7:45, Romans 1:16, 1 Corinthians 10:16, 11:24, 2 Corinthians 6:14, 13:14, Ephesians 5:30, Titus 2:13, Hebrews 4:8, 11:11, 1 Peter 1:22, 2:2, 6, 9, 2 Peter 1:1, 7, 11, 1 John 3:1, Revelation 7:14

The studies are arranged as far as possible according to the order of the Books in the 1611 Holy Bible i.e. not chronologically. Note that some studies cover multiple topics with several scriptures cited from various Bible books. These are set in order of the scripture of earliest occurrence in the scriptures.

Study titles in *red bold italic text* have been imposed for this work but the studies are set out as first sent. Owing to the variety of the studies' contents a variety of formats has resulted. However, this writer's statements always appear in normal type or *blue text*. Replies received from among the recipients are reproduced anonymously in *shaded yellow text*. As will be seen, these replies resulted in extended study on the scripture in question. Anonymity of recipients has been preserved throughout this work and *[name removed]* appears wherever a reply was addressed to a particular individual.

Some annotations in *blue braces* [] have been inserted including references. Some repetition of citations will be observed in this work. This was done because those particular citations have wide application.

It is hoped that the studies will help readers to appreciate something of the lamentable state even of today's supposedly conservative branch of the Christian church in the UK but also serve as an encouragement to go on trusting unequivocally in the 1611 Holy Bible as God's cleansing agent against all modern version falsehood.

*"Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you"* John 15:3...

**Genesis 12:3, John 14:23, 21:15, 16, 17, Acts 3:19, Hebrews 11:11, “curse...curseth,” “words,” “lovest...love,” “the times of refreshing,” “was delivered of a child”**

As you’ll appreciate, two issues arose on Tuesday night that illustrate problems that most churches have and explain why God though merciful to His children is largely withholding blessing in these perilous times 2 Timothy 3:1.

1. The implication that God is all through with Israel

He is not. It is true that spiritual distinctions disappear in Christ and those in Christ are “Abraham’s seed,” although, as was said, spiritually not physically.

“There is **neither Jew nor Greek**, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ’s, then are ye **Abraham’s seed**, and heirs according to the promise” Galatians 3:28-29.

However “God hath not cast away **his people** which he foreknew...” Romans 11:2, as Paul explains. “His people” [\[in the context\]](#) cannot be Christians, as Paul has already established, Romans 8:29-39.

“For I would not, brethren, that ye should be **ignorant** of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own **conceits**; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. **And so all Israel shall be saved**: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins” Romans 11:25-27.

This will happen for Israel as a nation at the Second Advent, as Peter states. “Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, **when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord**” Acts 3:19. “The times of refreshing” are yet future. Modern versions, NIVs, NKJV, change the wording to cut out the prophetic aspect aimed at the nation of Israel.

Paul is saying to Christians therefore in Romans 11:25-27 that you are conceited and ignorant if you think that God is all through with Israel as a nation – as distinct from saved Jews now in the body of Christ.

2. The notion that the original languages have to be consulted to find out what God ‘really’ said according to a statement like ‘the translations don’t show the difference in meaning in the different Greek/Hebrew words used for the one English word etc.’ or words to that effect.

It should first be understood that serious problems arise with any attempts to consult the original languages, i.e. Hebrew and Greek, in order, supposedly, to understand the scriptures.

First, currently available Hebrew-English and Greek-English dictionaries and interlinears are not trustworthy references for word meanings because they were compiled by unsaved individuals antagonistic to the scripture i.e. the AV1611. That applies to ALL such sources today. For that reason alone, such sources are not authoritative and can never be exalted in authority over the AV1611, which defines its own terms e.g. Mark 13:11 for the Biblical definition of the word premeditate.

All this is explained by Dr Mrs Gail Riplinger in her books *The Language of the King James Bible*, *In Awe of Thy Word* and *Hazardous Materials*.

Another equally serious problem arises with a statement like ‘the translations don’t show the difference in the Greek/Hebrew words used for the one English word etc.’

The usual example given is that of agape (Greek, self-giving love, supposedly) versus phileo (Greek, friendly but not self-giving love, supposedly) in John 21:15-17. However, the distinction is not valid either in Greek or in English. Anyone can see that the example is not valid from the expression “the third time” in John 21:17, showing that no real difference exists between agape and phileo. However, ordinary believers are easily misled into thinking that ‘the Hebrew’ and/or ‘the Greek’ have something to offer when they don’t. They never do, as such but the misleading notion that they might is a serious problem.

See for further detail:

[samgipp.com/answerbook/?page=47.htm](http://samgipp.com/answerbook/?page=47.htm)  
[samgipp.com/answerbook/?page=appendix1.htm](http://samgipp.com/answerbook/?page=appendix1.htm).

See also the attached on ‘in the Greek,’ which I hope is helpful [inserted at the conclusion of this extract]. You’ll note the mention in that item of differences between the 1984 NIV i.e. the church bibles and its replacement the 2011 NIV. See additional attached\* item therefore showing [200] distinct differences in meaning between the two editions i.e. they can’t both be ‘the word of God.’ That list of [200] verses is not exhaustive.

\*[See *AV1611 versus Changing NIVs* not included in this work  
[www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/version-comparison.php](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/version-comparison.php).]

By way of illustration, see in particular Hebrews 11:11, which was read out on Tuesday night [see attached item at the conclusion of this extract **Seven Aspects of ‘in the Greek’**]. The church bibles and the 2011 NIV are different. The wording and the meaning are both different. They are not the same thing expressed a different way and therefore for that reason alone they cannot both be ‘the word of God.’

The church bibles are in fact wrong but both editions are wrong in that they leave out “and was delivered of a child.” The excision of the phrase can be traced to Jerome’s Catholic Vulgate of the 5th century, from the corrupt Alexandrian sources he used and the Jesuit-Rheims New Testament of 1582, which cut the words out AFTER the faithful Bibles of the 16th century English Protestant Reformation i.e. Tyndale, Coverdale, Matthew etc. included them. The church bibles are therefore basically just warmed-over Jesuit and Douay-Rheims versions made worse by even more omissions, [www.av1611.org/niv.html](http://www.av1611.org/niv.html). These are perpetuated in the 2011 NIV. The church bibles i.e. 1984 NIV and the 2011 NIV DO agree in that evil respect! Both editions show 100s of the same serious departures from the AV1611, including the cutting out of 17 entire verses in the New Testament; Matthew 17:21, 18:11, 23:14, Mark 7:16, 9:44, 46, 11:26, 15:28, Luke 17:36, 23:17, John 5:4, Acts 8:37, 15:34, 24:7, 28:29, Romans 16:24, 1 John 5:7. They nevertheless retain the established verse numbering system, which is of course inconsistent. Overall satanic progression of the new versions is however evident in other ways. Note how the church bibles make a liar out of the Lord Jesus Christ in the footnotes, John 7:8, 10. The 2011 NIV does so in its text, which is heinous.

In sum, no-one who really loves the Lord Jesus Christ, John 14:23 “Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my **words**...,”\* would touch the NIVs with a barge pole as ‘bibles.’

(The same is true for any modern version, including the NKJV, [www.av1611.org/nkjv.html](http://www.av1611.org/nkjv.html).)

\*The NIVs change “words” to “teaching” and the NKJV changes “words” to “word.” Both changes are in this case the same i.e. it’s okay to change the words of scripture so long as you keep the content aka the fundamentals. That is doing “despite unto the Spirit of grace” Hebrews 10:29.

A further problem is that when a statement like ‘the translations don’t show the difference in meaning in the different the Greek/Hebrew words used for the one English word etc.’ is made, it implies that no bible is actually the word of God or God’s holy word etc. because something else (usually undefined but typically Nestle’s Greek-English Interlinear for the NT) must be used to ‘correct’ or ‘improve’ the book you have.

On the one hand this can easily demoralise and/or confuse – and “God is not the author of confusion” 1 Corinthians 14:33 - the ordinary believer who is attentive enough to see the problem (many of the Lord’s people aren’t). On the other hand, it is the height of hypocrisy then to assert, especially in prayer, that God should be thanked because we have studied His word. The deficiencies of the NIVs notwithstanding, see above, we didn’t, if something else must be consulted to bring out what the translations are said not to.

That kind of disinformation is a serious problem in that it is a violation of the priesthood of all believers 1 Peter 2:5, 9 and “the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, **which thing I hate**” Revelation 2:15. Proper names have meaning e.g. Matthew 1:23 and Nicolaitans means conquerors of the laity [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicolaism](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicolaism). (This meaning can be gleaned from scripture without using other sources but that is a separate study.) One way to conquer the laity spiritually is to assert that you know what God ‘really’ said because you know Hebrew and/or Greek and the laity don’t, so they’ll have to trust in you to tell them what God ‘really’ said. That is “being lords over God’s heritage” 1 Peter 5:3, which the scripture forbids.

That is why I could not let that incident pass without comment. The verse in question was Genesis 12:3 and the words in question are “curse” and “curseth.”

“And I will bless them that bless thee, and **curse** him that **curseth** thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.”

As a source like Young’s Concordance will show (it is useful for this purpose, though not necessarily for the word meanings it gives, see remarks above), ‘the Hebrew’ for “curse” in Genesis 12:3 is arar i.e. referring uniquely God’s curse, supposedly. ‘The Hebrew’ for “curseth” in Genesis 12:3 is qalal, referring uniquely to man’s curse supposedly and by implication not as strong as God’s curse, arar. That is what we were given to understand on Tuesday night though the actual Hebrew words were not mentioned.

However, the situation is not so clear cut, to say the least.

Young gives 10 Old Testament words for cursing with accompanying scripture references; alah, cherem, meerak (curse, noun) and meerah (cursing, noun), qelalah (noun) and qalal (verb), shebuah, taalah, arar, barak, naqab, qabab (i.e. qabab not kebab).

Some of the words do appear to apply uniquely to either God’s cursing or man’s cursing:

God’s cursing: cherem, meerak, shebuah, taalah

Man’s cursing: barak, naqab\*

A distinction could therefore be drawn between God’s and man’s curse from the above words [\[that will nevertheless be clear in the AV1611 English, though see note on Job 5:3 below\]](#) but of course none of those words occurs in Genesis 12:3 so the distinction drawn in Genesis 12:3 between arar and qalal is still open to question.

\*Note, however, Job 5:3 “I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly **I cursed** his habitation.” Though this is a man’s curse, it appears from the context that God honoured it. That rather complicates the issue. This may well be the case with the word qabab, where Balak’s perception appears to have been that God would honour and inflict a man’s curse i.e. Balaam’s such that a man’s curse instigated by a man then becomes God’s curse i.e. God and man can be



equivalent in cursing, which itself undercuts the sharp distinction drawn for arar and qalal in Genesis 12:3. See “**curse** me them” or similar, Numbers 22:11, 17, 23:13, 17, “God hath not **cursed**” Numbers 23:8, “**curse** mine enemies” Numbers 23:11, 24:10.

That said, some of the above words may definitely be used interchangeably for either God’s curse or man’s curse. I’ll deal in detail with arar and qalal below but for now, note the following examples, which are not exhaustive:

alah:

“Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of **cursing**, and the priest shall say unto the woman, **The LORD make thee a curse** and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell” Numbers 5:21. Both words are clearly God’s curse.

“His mouth is full of **cursing** and deceit and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vanity” Psalm 10:7. This is clearly man’s curse.

gelalah:

“Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a **curse**;...**And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God**, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known” Deuteronomy 11:26, 28. That is clearly God’s curse, delivered through Moses.

“And, behold, thou hast with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which **cursed** me with a grievous **curse** in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword” 1 Kings 2:8. This is clearly man’s curse, the words qalal and qelalah being used in turn. (Note however remarks below on 2 Samuel 16:10, 11, where David allows that Shimei’s curse could have been God’s curse. Having been restored to the throne, he now knows that it was man’s curse only “As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so **the curse causeless shall not come**” Proverbs 26:2. See below for further remarks on Proverbs 26:2.)

Considering arar and qalal:

Arar, according to Young, occurs as follows, more than once in some of the following verses and in varying parts of speech. Note the bold references. Any with asterisks are in the same category as qabab, with both God and man equivalent in cursing. The verses are listed as Young lists them. Numbers 24:9, with a double asterisk, is a special case.

Arar:

Genesis 12:3, 27:29, **Exodus 22:28**, **Numbers 22:6\***, **12\***, **23:7\***, **24:9\*\***, Judges 5:23, **Job 3:8**, Malachi 2:2, Genesis 5:29, Numbers 5:18, 19, 22, 24, 27, Genesis 3:14, 17, 4:11, 9:25, 49:7, Deuteronomy 27:15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 28:16, 17, 18, 19, **Joshua 6:26\***, **9:23\***, **Judges 21:18**, 1 Samuel **14:24**, **28**, 26:19, 2 Kings 9:34, Psalm 119:21, Jeremiah 11:3, 17:5, **20:14**, **15**, 48:10, Malachi 1:14, 3:9.

\*\*Numbers 24:9 states “He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and **cursed** is he that **curseth** thee.” Note that the statement is a general one, not applying explicitly to an individual like Balaam through whom God evidently had inflicted curses that Balaam pronounced, see remarks above under qabab. However, the word arar is used for BOTH God’s curse i.e. “cursed” and man’s curse i.e. “curseth.” *Note especially that Numbers 24:9 reads similarly to Genesis 12:3. That in itself shows that the supposed distinction between arar and qalal in Genesis 12:3 is artificial.*

52 verses are listed for arar. Most do refer to God cursing but 13 verses, those in bold, Exodus 22:28, Numbers 22:6\*, 12\*, 23:7\*, 24:9\*\*, Job 3:8, Joshua 6:26\*, 9:23\*, Judges 21:18, 1 Samuel 14:24, 28, Jeremiah 20:14, 15, refer to curses by men or equivalent curses by God and man, showing again that a sharp distinction between arar and qalal in Genesis 12:3 is artificial.

Qalal according to Young occurs as follows, more than once in some of the following verses. The verses are listed as Young lists them. Again, note the bold references.

Genesis **8:21**, 12:3, Exodus 21:17, Leviticus 19:14, 20:9, 24:11, 14, 15, 23, Deuteronomy 23:4, Joshua 24:9, Judges 9:27, 1 Samuel 17:43, 2 Samuel 16:5, 7, 9, **10, 11**, 13, 19:21, 1 Kings 2:8, **2 Kings 2:24**, Nehemiah 13:2, 25, Job 3:1, Psalm **37:22**, 62:4, 109:28, Proverbs 20:20, 30:10, 11, Ecclesiastes 7:21, 22, 10:20, Isaiah 8:21, Jeremiah 15:10, **Job 24:18**.

37 verses are listed for qalal. Most do refer to men cursing but 6 verses; Genesis 8:21, 2 Samuel 16:10, 11, 2 Kings 2:24, Psalm 37:22, Job 24:18, if 2 Samuel 16:10, 11 can be included as David's perception of God having bidden a man to curse on His behalf, those in bold refer to curses by God, showing again that a sharp distinction between arar and qalal in Genesis 12:3 is artificial.

Note also the following, emphasising yet again how a distinction between arar and qalal in Genesis 12:3 is artificial.

"And he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of **the ground which the LORD hath cursed**" Genesis 5:29, using arar.

"And the LORD smelled a sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, **I will not again curse the ground** any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done" Genesis 8:21, using qalal.

Moreover, by inspection, the verses cited in detail above; Genesis 12:3, Job 5:3, Numbers 5:21, Psalm 10:7, Deuteronomy 11:26, 28, 1 Kings 2:8, Numbers 24:9, show clearly IN ENGLISH who is directly bestowing the curse, whether God or man. Reference to 'the Hebrew' is wholly unnecessary. That is true for all the verses listed above and indeed all such verses in scripture.

In sum:

1. It is obvious IN ENGLISH who is doing the cursing in Genesis 12:3, whether God or man, without recourse to 'the Hebrew.'
2. The same is true for all verses of scripture on cursing.
3. Young's Concordance lists 10 words for cursing in Hebrew, not just two as implied by looking at Genesis 12:3 in isolation.
4. Some of those 10 words are used exclusively for God cursing and others for man cursing but none of them occur in Genesis 12:3 [\[and the English shows who is doing the cursing\]](#).
5. Although arar and qalal usually refer to God and man cursing respectively, as in Genesis 12:3, the words are nevertheless repeatedly used interchangeably. See especially Genesis 5:29, 8:21, Numbers 24:9.
6. Drawing a sharp distinction between arar and qalal in Genesis 12:3 is therefore artificial, unhelpful, unnecessary and potentially misleading.

Consider now, briefly, the scriptural position on cursing by God and man. The case of man, i.e. in the absence of God's directive will as in operation in Job 5:3 above, is easily dealt with.

"As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so **the curse causeless shall not come**" Proverbs 26:2.

For the case of God cursing, note the very first mention of the word curse, which in this case gives its basic usage for God's curse. This was the point I tried to make, that scripture with scripture 1 Corinthians 2:13 determines the meaning of Biblical word usage.

**"And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life."** Genesis 3:14.

This is what happens at the Second Advent to those who are still alive then but who have scorned Israel and are unrepentant in that respect. This is the future doctrinal import of Genesis 12:3, Numbers 24:9, which has of course also happened in history, see *Love The Jewish People* [www.chick.com/reading/tracts/1000/1000\\_01.asp](http://www.chick.com/reading/tracts/1000/1000_01.asp). See the following:

**"They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust"** Psalm 72:9. The first group is Israel who were taking refuge in the wilderness in the End Times leading up to the Lord's Return, **"And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent"** Revelation 12:14 i.e. the woman is Israel, not Mary like the Catholics teach and not the Church like the Calvinists teach.

The second group are the enemies of Israel who incur the Lord's judgement at the judgement on the nations. Note that Israel's enemies are immediately the enemies of the Lord Jesus Christ, Who has identified Himself with the Jews i.e. Israel as "my brethren" Matthew 25:40. (This is too deep for most evangelicals but so is a lot of "sound doctrine" these days, **"For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears"** 2 Timothy 4:3 i.e. they like to have their ears tickled by "good words and fair speeches" Romans 16:18.)

That said, the second group will include some prominent survivors in a worldly sense, who it seems get right with the Lord just in time. See Isaiah's prophecy that refers directly to both the Lord Jesus Christ and Israel at the Second Advent.

**"And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me"** Isaiah 49:23.

Note that as well as licking the dust, the anti-Israel members of this second group end up where, for them, "your father the devil" John 8:44 ends up. That is the end of God's curse on the cursed.

**"Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal"** Matthew 25:41-46.

Observe that none of the above insights comes from either 'the Hebrew' or 'the Greek.' They come "not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; **comparing spiritual things with spiritual**" 1 Corinthians 2:13 in that **"the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life"** John 6:63 and they are readily available in the 1611 Authorized King James Holy Bible, "the royal law" James 2:8, which is far superior to anything

else, including the non-extant 'original.' 'The Hebrew' and 'the Greek' and the modern counterfeits, all of them, don't win, place or show.

The question may arise, of course, why go to such lengths as this lengthy write-up? Paul gives the answer and I trust that the above has fulfilled it.

**"Prove all things; hold fast that which is good" 1 Thessalonians 5:21.**

Yours in the Lord Jesus Christ

Alan O'R

### ***Job 9:33, 38:12, "Dayspring" and "daysman"***

The **"dayspring"** verses are as follows. Both passages are in the context of the Second Advent.

***"Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the dayspring to know his place; That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?" Job 38:12-13.***

***"That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear, In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life...Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us, To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace" Luke 1:74-75, 78-79.***

***"The dayspring"*** is of course ***"the Sun of righteousness"*** Malachi 4:2, the Lord Jesus Christ at the Second Advent. ***"For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts"*** Malachi 4:1 subduing ***"the proud helpers"*** Job 9:13 ***"the devil and his angels"*** Matthew 25:41 ***"all the children of pride"*** Job 41 and their king matching Job 38:13, Luke 1:74, 2 Thessalonians 1:7-9 on ***"the day of vengeance of our God"*** Isaiah 61:2.

Further New Testament passages associate the **"daysman"** with the Lord Jesus Christ showing that **"daysman"** is the precise term in Job 9:33. Note the word association.

***"And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it...And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man"*** Luke 17:22, 26. Those are clearly Second Advent passages as is the reconciliation between God and Israel by the Lord Jesus Christ.

***"And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications; and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn"*** Zechariah 12:10.

Today's believer has the responsibility of urging others to come to his **"daysman."**

***"Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God"*** 2 Corinthians 5:20.



***Psalm 150:1, 6, Luke 2:14, Revelation 7:14, "Praise ye the LORD," "good will toward men," "great tribulation"***

Further to this a.m.

## **Psalm 150**

The expression **"Praise ye the LORD"** Psalm 150:1, 6 occurs 25 times in the AV1611 as an explicit call to corporate worship. The modern versions, 1984, 2011 NIVs, NKJV, cut out the word **"ye"** each time and lose the emphasis on an explicit call to corporate worship.

The expression **"P(p)raise the LORD"** occurs 32 times in the AV1611 either with **"ye"** in the context e.g. Psalm 117:1 or where **"ye"** would not fit the context e.g. Genesis 29:35.

The AV1611 is therefore always precise and always has the right emphasis because it is **"All scripture"** that **"is given by inspiration of God"** 2 Timothy 3:16.

## **Revelation 7:14**

See the Ruckman Reference Bible pp 1651-1652 for details.

Revelation 7:14 states **"And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."**

Revelation 7:14 refers doctrinally not to Church Age saints i.e. Christians but to Tribulation saints who have gone through **"great tribulation"** Matthew 24:21 of Daniel's yet future 70th week, Daniel 9:24-27, described in detail in Revelation 6, 7-11, 12-14, 16-19. Those chapters are not chronological but four complementary accounts leading up to the 2nd Advent just as the four Gospels give four complementary accounts of the 1st Advent.

The saints of Revelation 7:14 have washed their own robes in the blood of Christ by martyrdom or willingness to be martyred according to Revelation 12:11 **"And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death"** [Note **"the death"** i.e. by beheading, Revelation 20:4. The NIVs miss that revelation]. Revelation 12:11 can apply practically to Christians but in Daniel's 70th week it applies explicitly to those of whom the Lord Jesus Christ said **"But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved"** Matthew 24:13.

That is, if you don't endure during that time period until the Lord comes back, you lose your salvation. That is the condition for Tribulation salvation that is not **"the gospel of the grace of God"** Acts 20:24 and it is yet future.

One essential condition for endurance to the end is not taking **"the mark of the beast"** Revelation 16:2, 19:20 as an angel makes clear. Note again this is not **"the gospel of the grace of God"** Acts 20:24, which is never preached by an angel and is accursed in the Church Age as Paul states **"But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed"** Galatians 1:8.

What follows is part of **"the everlasting gospel"** for **"every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people"** Revelation 14:6 during Daniel's 70th week and by inspection Revelation 14:6-10 do not say **"...Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved..."** Acts 16:31 because Church Age salvation is over and done with after the church is raptured, 1 Corinthians 15:50-54, 1 Thessalonians 4:16-18 (the heretic klutz who agitated your friend [name removed] by insisting that 1 Corinthians 15 does not refer to a rapture, forgot to read 1 Corinthians 15:35 **"But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?"**). Paul's scathing answer, 1 Co-

rinthians 15:36, does not dispute the return of God's saints, including Church Age saints, at the 2nd Advent, 1 Thessalonians 3:13 i.e. they have to have been raptured first).

"And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb" Revelation 14:9-10.

Revelation 7:14 therefore cannot apply to any Christian. John explains why. Spiritually, Christians don't wash anything and don't need to. They are already washed, by the Lord Jesus Christ Himself.

"John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood" Revelation 1:5.

The lesson is that you will never get the Bible right without applying 2 Timothy 2:15 "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth" changed one way or another in the 1984, 2011 NIVs, NKJV so that you won't get the Bible right.

### **Job 30 and the lost man in hell**

See Job 29-31 attached Questions 6, 10, pp 4-6. Back issues of Job and other studies can be got either from Bro. Davis' site [www.timefortruth.co.uk/bible-studies/alan-oreillys-studies.php](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/bible-studies/alan-oreillys-studies.php) or from me. Bro. Davis' site typically gets 1000 hits a day so somebody must be getting something in that "the word of God is not bound" 2 Timothy 2:9.

### **Persecution of Christians**

I submit first the following. It is an extract from a response to an anti-Biblical book by James White, prominent cheer-leader for the 'originals-onlyism' fundamentalist band wagon in the US. [name removed, former church pastor] kindly lent me the book some years ago.

**Luke 2:14 ["Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men"]**

[Luke 2:14 is considered in more detail later, with a summary of manuscript evidence]

An insightful comment on the AV1611 reading ***"good will toward men"*** emerges from the pen of the late General Sir Anthony Farrar-Hockley<sup>1 p 259-60</sup>, 1924-2006<sup>2</sup>. In 1951, General Sir Anthony Farrar-Hockley was a captain and adjutant in the Gloucestershire Regiment, when it was surrounded and taken prisoner by the Communist Chinese after sustaining heavy casualties at the battle of the Imjin River during the Korean War.

General Farrar-Hockley spent two and a half years as a prisoner-of-war and made these observations about a special 'Christmas' message delivered to the Allied POWs by a representative of Camp Commandant Ding named Chang on Christmas Day, 1952.

*"He began to read from a page of typescript in his hand...It was in the worst possible taste; for after starting mildly, Ding [the camp commandant] had been unable to restrain his fanaticism for the Communist cause. He quoted – or rather, misquoted – the Scriptures, particularly the teachings of Christ. We heard the beloved Christmas words, for instance, rendered as follows: "Peace on earth to men of good will"; and the only men of good will, it seemed, were those who followed the policies of the Cominform group of governments. As Chang read on, the silence seemed to intensify. When he had finished, no one spoke; but I have neither felt nor seen before such profound disgust expressed silently by a body of men."*

White's 'preferred reading' in Luke 2:14 is the same as Commandant Ding's, with slight variation (Calvinists might have to compete with CommUNists for favoured-species status). Little more need be said, except that, providentially, bible believers do not have to remain silent about their profound disgust with White's 'preference.'

## References

1. *The Edge of the Sword* by General Sir Anthony Farrar-Hockley, Star, 1981

2. [news.independent.co.uk/people/obituaries/article351548.ece](http://news.independent.co.uk/people/obituaries/article351548.ece)

Berry's 1897 Greek-English Interlinear Edition of Stephanus' 1550 Received Text and the Farstad-Hodges Greek-English Interlinear Edition of the 'Majority' Text (it's only an approximation) mostly agree with the AV1611 Text. Their English interlinear readings agree with the AV1611 in Luke 2:14.

Nestle's 21st Edition Greek-English Interlinear reads **"peace among men of good will"** i.e. the same as that of the Communist camp commandant officials Ding and Chang. Nestle's 21st Edition text is very largely that of the 1984, 2011 NIVs which read respectively **"peace to men on whom his favor rests," "on earth peace to those on whom his favor rests,"** the 2011 NIV doing its usual gender-neutral Apache dance to appease the pc contingent. Subject to a bit of paraphrase tweaking, the NIVs readings are clearly that of the Communist camp commandant officials Ding and Chang.

[The reds took "men of good will" to be kingdom-builders of their crowd i.e. 'making the world a better place etc.' The Calvinists on the NIV committee led by 5-pointer Edwin Palmer took "men of good will" to be those upon whom God's good will is bestowed i.e. Calvin's elect, those whom Calvin's God would exclusively favour i.e. Palmer and his crowd. Calvin's elect are of course yet more kingdom builders. AJO'R 22/12/14.]

The reaction of hard men, i.e. professional soldiers who were the modern counterparts of the centurions of old, Matthew 8:8, 27:54, Acts 10:1-2, to the Nestle, NIVs readings for Luke 2:14 should prayerfully be noted. Gail Riplinger notes in *The Language of the King James Bible* p 115 that linguistic analysis of the literary style of the pre-2011 NIV shows that it was written either by a woman or an effeminate man. The increased gender-neutral trend of the 2011 NIV would no doubt reinforce that conclusion.

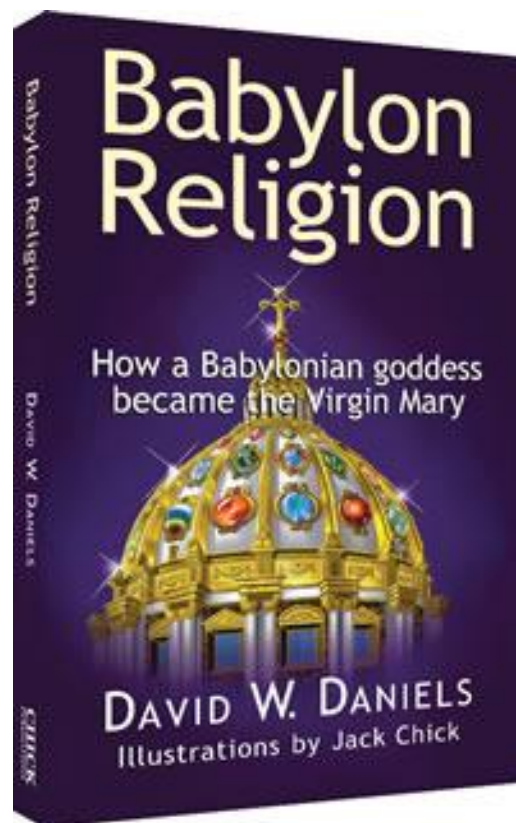
The relevance to persecution is that whatever their persuasion be it Marxist, Mohammedan, Hindu etc., today's persecutors are simply those of *Mama's Girls* i.e. of the Catholic Church descended from ancient Babylon **"And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH...And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth"** Revelation 17:5, 18:24 as the following items make clear.

[www.chick.com/reading/tracts/1077/1077\\_01.asp](http://www.chick.com/reading/tracts/1077/1077_01.asp)

[www.chick.com/catalog/books/0187.asp](http://www.chick.com/catalog/books/0187.asp)



Bro. Daniels shows in some detail how Mohammedans venerate Mary, pp 174-177 showing that they are definitely among *Mama's Girls*. (Bro. Daniels also shows how December 25th is the son god's birthday, pp 67-68, 120, 191-194, 206-207, 212. We know a lot more about Catholic attempts to infiltrate our belief system than the Allah gang think we do and we also know a lot more about the basics of their belief than even they do. Next time one of those junior jihadists confronts you, ask him what the word "Allah" means. John 4:22 can then be put on him, though he won't like it one little bit. "Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.")



Returning to persecution of Christians, it was not anything like it is today during the Philadelphia Church Age and the great missionary movement of the 19th and early 20th centuries. Note that as Dr Ruckman points out, the *Ruckman Reference Bible* p 1648, it was the Philadelphia Church, not the Apostolic Church of 'the originals,' that the Lord commended for keeping His word. "I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name" Revelation 3:8.

The Philadelphia Church of the great missionary movement of the 19th and early 20th centuries had ONE Book as the Standard and the Lord promised His protection when that standard was upheld. Note the missionary emphasis in what follows.

"So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him" Isaiah 59:19.

That explains the great missionary strides of the 19th and early 20th centuries the like of which has long gone because the standard has been abandoned for the re-hashed Catholic Jesuit-Rheims version that the 1984, 2011 NIVs basically are as are virtually all modern departures from the AV1611 Text, including those of the NKJV "falsely so called" 1 Timothy 6:20.

*The Great Bible Robbery* attachment [not attached in this work, see [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) *The Great Bible Robbery*] puts it in perspective. You'll note Dr Moorman's especially informative graphic. When God's Standard is abandoned, as it has been by the major missionary nations of the West, with added insult to injury by adopting the enemy's counterfeit standards, see *The Great Bible Robbery* Table 1 then "the enemy shall come in like a flood" and it is brothers and sisters in Christ overseas who are bearing the brunt of the defection from the Lord's Standard by their brothers and sisters in Christ in the West who should be their strongest support.



In sum, if you depart from the words of the AV1611 Text for any reason **“by any means”** 2 Corinthians 11:3 you aid and abet the persecutors of our brothers and sisters in Christ anywhere that they are suffering persecution. I have no doubt that the issue will come up at **“the judgment seat of Christ”** Romans 14:10.

In conclusion, I draw attention to Bro. Cuppett’s summary *Manuscript Ascension* that I believe to be the best exhortation for **“perilous times”** 2 Timothy 3:1 [The Manuscript Dichotomy – Bro. Al Cuppett’s Vision Vindicated at the conclusion of this work].

Note the masonic symbol for the NKJV and the tie-up between Nestle, the NIVs and Catholic versions. Much more can be made available on that confederation of evil against **“the scripture of truth”** Daniel 10:21 **“For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee”** Psalm 83:5. Psalm 83 btw is a prophecy on Israel’s enemies today, which are all Mohammedan in the immediate vicinity. Note **“the Hagarenes”** Psalm 83:6 (slightly altered by Israel’s enemies in the 1984, 2011 NIVs, NKJV so that you could miss the cross reference) from Hagar, Genesis 16:12. See the *Ruckman Reference Bible* pp 33, 826.

Bro. Cuppett rightly urges a return to **“the old paths”** Jeremiah 6:16. The tragedy is that too many folk today will react as they did in Jeremiah’s time. They did not choose **“the good and the right way”** 1 Samuel 12:23.

**“Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein”** Jeremiah 6:16.

[Likewise the king of Ammon after receiving Jephthah’s reasoned and factual response to the king’s demand that was neither reasoned nor factual, Judges 11:11-27. **“Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him”** Judges 11:28]

Yours in the Lord Jesus Christ  
Alan O’R

*Proverbs 25:18, Luke 2:11, John 3:13, 1 Corinthians 10:16, 2 Corinthians 6:14, 13:14, Ephesians 5:30, Titus 2:13, 2 Peter 1:1, 7, 11, "maul," "saviour," "which is in heaven," "communion," "of his flesh, and of his bones," "God and our Saviour Jesus Christ," "charity"*

Dear All

2 Peter 1:1 was read out this a.m. but not expounded as such. However, an issue exists over the wording of 2 Peter 1:1 and that of what is effectively a companion verse, Titus 2:13. Both verses are sometimes referred to as criticisms of the AV1611 for supposedly missing the Deity of the Lord Jesus Christ.

The reverse is true. King James Bible critics typically get the facts backwards. They are at least consistent in that respect.

See below \_\_\_\_\_

Yours in the Lord Jesus Christ  
Alan O'R

See [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) 'O Biblios' – The Book p 240. The verses are:

Titus 2:13

"Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of **the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ**" AV1611.

Note that the AV1611 reading points to the Rapture as "that blessed hope" according to 1 Thessalonians 4:16-18. The NIVs obscure that indication, probably because the translators under the late Edwin Palmer were a-millennial 5-Point Calvinists who deny the Rapture of the church, the permanent restoration of the nation of Israel in the land of Israel, Jeremiah 31:35-37, 33:19-26, Ezekiel 34:23, 24, 37:24, 25, Hebrews 4:6-8, and the millennial reign on earth of the Lord Jesus Christ in Jerusalem, Isaiah 2:1-4. They then allowed their theology to dominate their translation, which is why modern versions and/or any efforts at 'improving' the words of the AV1611 by any means, without exception, are "the word of men" never "in truth, the word of God" 1 Thessalonians 2:13.

"while we wait for the blessed hope—the glorious appearing of our great God and Savior, Jesus Christ" 1984 NIV.

"while we wait for the blessed hope--the appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior, Jesus Christ" 2011 NIV.

Note that in addition to obscuring the Rapture of the church, the 2011 NIV has shifted the emphasis away from the Lord's appearing, which is glorious, to the glory itself, which technically is neuter but allied to "the God of forces" Daniel 11:38, namely Satan, Luke 10:18 (!) - Daniel 11:38 having been changed in all the modern versions to cover up for the devil - and prompting the well-known Star Wars expression "May the force be with you."

2 Peter 1:1

"Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of **God and our Saviour Jesus Christ**" AV1611.

"Simon Peter, a servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, To those who through the righteousness of our God and Savior Jesus Christ have received a faith as precious as ours" 1984, 2011 NIVs.

The modern changes, found also in the NKJV, or rather reversion to earlier pre-1611 readings that the King James translators necessarily corrected, have now been resuscitated to reflect New Age

inclusiveness and heathen polytheism as shown by Jim Tetlow et al in *Queen of All*, Jeremiah 7:18, 44:17, 18, 19, 25, Revelation 17:1-5.

Note also the NIVs, NKJV switch from the AV1611's "saviour" 7 letters to "savior" 6 letters by the elimination of the letter u. The owner of an otherwise very informative site on the 1611 Holy Bible versus the modern versions got very upset when some readers called that to his attention [www.jesus-is-savior.com/Believer%27s%20Corner/saviour\\_or\\_savior.htm](http://www.jesus-is-savior.com/Believer%27s%20Corner/saviour_or_savior.htm). However, it is true that the word "saviour" has been changed to "savior" throughout the NIVs and the NKJV. Speaking practically, I for one would be very nervous about following a bible version that had cut "U" out of "saviour."

"For unto **you** is born this day in the city of David a **Saviour**, which is **Christ the Lord**" Luke 2:11.

"For so an entrance shall be ministered unto **you** abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and **Saviour Jesus Christ**" 2 Peter 1:11.

Returning to Titus 2:13, 2 Peter 1:1, the AV1611 readings for Titus 2:13, 2 Peter 1:1 are *exclusive* to the Lord Jesus Christ. That is a no-no for the devil's emerging one-world church under the final papal antichrist, Revelation 13. See below the extract below from John Davis' site.

The AV1611 reading in Titus 2:13 and 2 Peter 1:1 is actually a superior testimony to the Deity of the Lord Jesus Christ than the NIV variation. "Our God" NIV, simply designates the Lord as God of the Christians. The expression "**God and our Saviour**" AV1611 shows that the Lord is GOD universally but effectually the Saviour of the Christian. Doctrinally, the Lord is, of course, "**Saviour of the world**" John 4:42. *Note 1 Timothy 4:10.*

**"For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe."**

P.S. Again, the word in 2 Peter 1:7 is "charity" w.r.t. to love between Christians as it should be and God's love in giving the Lord Jesus Christ to individuals desperately in need of *God-given* charity as a free hand-out, John 3:16, "Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift" 2 Corinthians 9:15. However, the distinction exists *in English, not in Greek.*

See again [samgipp.com/answerbook/?page=47.htm](http://samgipp.com/answerbook/?page=47.htm).

I therefore strongly suggest take the exercise that Dr Gipp sets out if you haven't already done so – and as he in effect urges, *don't cheat!* (Never fall into line lock-step with fundamentalist folklore passed down through successive evangelical generations from one fundamentalist camp-fire to another. Always stick with "the scripture of truth" Daniel 10:21 as David exhorts. "**I have stuck unto thy testimonies**: O LORD, put me not to shame" Psalm 119:31.)

The distinction has been lost in modern versions such as the 1984, 2011 NIVs, NKJV, which changed the word "charity" to "love" on each of the 28 occasions it occurs in the AV1611.

P.P.S. The word "communion" is found in 4 places in the AV1611, 1 Corinthians 10:16 twice explicitly with respect to the communion service and in 2 Corinthians 6:14, 13:14 i.e. the well-known grace. The NKJV retains the term but the 1984, 2011 NIVs have changed the word in each place i.e. they have eliminated the word "communion" entirely from their texts. I suggest that, for fairly obvious reasons, there may be an issue here.

P.P.P.S. My better half informs me that the word “maul” Proverbs 25:18 came up last Thursday evening:

“A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour is **a maul**, and a sword, and a sharp arrow” Proverbs 25:18 (!).

At first I thought the word meant club and that is what I said in reply to Gill. Having found that the 1984, 2011 NIVs, NKJV use that word, I now don’t think it’s right – a departure from the 1611 Holy Bible invariably results in either error or inferiority.

With the words “a sword” in the context of Proverbs 25:18, on the basis of comparing scripture with scripture, which is always how to define scripture terms, 1 Corinthians 2:13, I’ve concluded that the Biblical usage of the expression “a maul” in Proverbs 25:18 is defined as follows, which would fit seamlessly into the context of Proverbs 25:18, where “club” doesn’t. See below. Most commentaries will probably go with club or hammer. Club never appears in the AV1611. “Hammer” appears 10 times, singular and plural; Judges 4:21, 5:26 twice, as a means of execution via Jael’s nail, 1 Kings 6:7, Isaiah 41:7, 44:12, Jeremiah 10:4 as a construction tool, Psalm 74:6, Jeremiah 23:29, 50:23 as a means of destruction, by God Himself, Jeremiah 23:29, or by men under the devil, Psalm 74:6, Jeremiah 50:23.

That is, “hammer” is never used in the context of bearing false witness. That is also why I go with the following definition. See words in bold.

“There is that speaketh like **the piercings of a sword**: but the tongue of the wise is health” Proverbs 12:18 (!).

Proverbs 12:18, 25:18 show that the liar is a maul in the hurt that he inflicts on his victim, a sword in that he himself is the means for the hurt that he inflicts and a sharp arrow, for emphasis, which is as a sword in that it pierces as a sword.

Note with respect to Proverbs 25:18 the context of Proverbs 12:18, especially the warning in the second reference that follows against messing with the *words* of the AV1611 by *any* means, ancient or modern.

“He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: **but a false witness deceit**” Proverbs 12:17.

“The lip of truth shall be established for ever: **but a lying tongue is but for a moment**” Proverbs 12:19.

Dear Alan and fellow saints,

Thanks for interesting comments on last Sunday’s service.

Referring to the 2 verses I give my own literal translation of the Nestle Greek text:- no divine inspiration or copyright is claimed, just 55 years of Greek ( and Hebrew ) Scriptures.

1 P 1vs 1,2 Simon Peter a slave and apostle of Jesus Christ to the ones equally precious with us having obtained a faith in the righteousness of our God and Saviour Jesus Christ :

2. Grace to you and peace be multiplied in a full knowledge of our God and of Jesus our the Lord of us.

vs.1. states that Jesus is both God and Saviour. J.W.s in their NWT translate and concur with KJV understanding of this to deny the deity of the Lord Jesus Christ. They then use this incorrect translation to rightly point out that verse 2 refers to 2 distinct persons. We believe these are the 1st and 2nd persons of the Trinity.

T 2 vs 13 ...expecting the blessed hope and appearance of the glory of the great God and Saviour of us Christ Jesus, 14, who gave Himself for us...



Here Paul refers to one person who is both God and Saviour. J.W.s happily concur with the KJV translation to deny the deity of Christ.

Saviour is the American spelling. No doctrinal issue is at stake. How they have messed up our English language. We are 2 nations separated by a common language.

Thank you for carefully observing what I said on 1 Cor. 10 vs 16 ,17.

koinonia - basic meaning " sharing in. " Root -koin meaning common.

If of persons the sense is fellowship. If of sharing in something the sense is participation. NIV uses the latter. NEB " a means of sharing ".

" Communion " - is useful in referring to the service as Holy Communion ", but does not give a clear meaning either here or in 2 Cor 13vs 14 particularly to modern readers Also there is no definite article ie it should read " a communion " I suspect that the Anglican clerics in their translation of the KJV.still retained some Romish ideas both with regard to both baptism and the Lords Supper

Hi [name removed]

Thank you for your note and interesting comments.

The over-arching issue then becomes what is all scripture that is given by inspiration of God 2 Timothy 3:16 as single book between 2 covers in words easy to be understood, 1 Corinthians 14:9 (with God's help, Luke 24:45)?

That is the key issue and always has been.

Some folk, myself included, believe that the 1611 Holy Bibles that we have answer that question. My experience has been (ever since 1967) that no-one who rejects the AV1611 as that single source has any single book to put in its place as such. How does that help anyone on the mission field [\[or the professing atheists amongst the local 6<sup>th</sup> Form students encountered on the high street\]](#)? Are we to say to them 'This version is all right except for this or that passage where we think 'the original' might have said this or that'? If that was put on me, I'd be inclined to echo Deuteronomy 1:28 "our brethren have discouraged our heart" – especially when the pundits disagree about what 'the original' may/may not have said, which they do.

You understandably disavow any divine inspiration. I obviously respect that stance. However, it begs the question where, then, *is* divine inspiration? Where are all the words of spirit and life John 6:63 that the Lord Jesus Christ wants believers to have, again, as the Lord would want, in words easy to be understood? I repeat, that is the key issue and always has been. I suggest that it will be until the Lord comes back. (Sadly, many of the Lord's folk appear to be indifferent i.e. lukewarm on this issue, Revelation 3:16, not caring, it seems, so long as there's nice companionship, whether the cow calves or the bull breaks its neck, to use a farming analogy.)

As indicated, I get the impression (ever since 1967) that most of the body of Christ is twisting in the wind on this issue – and significantly the UK has seen no major national revival for well over 100 years, the extenuating circumstances of WW1, 2 notwithstanding. Most folk evade the issue, sometimes resorting to Hort's refrain that 'not 1/1000 part of what we're supposed to believe is affected by any changes to the text etc.' He and his crony Westcott then steered through 5000+ changes in the New Testament via their 1881 RV prototype NIV that Dean Burgon decisively trashed over 100 years ago. [\[www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) 'O Biblios' – *The Book* pp 31-34] Burgon's work *The Revision Revised* has never been answered by W-H's allies, or even seriously addressed. I don't think it ever will be.

[\[www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/36722?msg=welcome\\_stranger#toc9\]](http://www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/36722?msg=welcome_stranger#toc9)

The trouble with any NT Greek text is that 1st century Greek is a dead language, like Latin, yet 1 Peter 1:23 states that the word of God liveth and abideth forever. That can't apply to a dead language.

Nestle's Greek NT is the best known and I have the 21st Edition. In 1980, Nestle's 26th Edition came out that had inserted about 470 readings that had been absent from all previous editions and the insertions were essentially in favour of the Authorized Text [[www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) 'O Biblos' – The Book p 27]. Coupled with the fact that its text consists of a dead language, how can Nestle therefore be authoritative for anything where the words of the Lord Psalm 12:6 are concerned, having had to resort, it seems, to the AV1611 Text to update its own text, thereby showing itself to be a moveable feast, effectively?

In addition, I know for a fact that missionaries do not use 1st century Greek when ministering to native Greek-speaking Greeks e.g. in modern day Thessalonica. They don't understand it (i.e. without someone translating it for them). Why then should 1st century Greek be authoritative for English speakers, if native Greek-speaking Greeks don't understand it? "First century Greek to us is funny" – [name removed], Chemical Engineering Honours Degree student UoT circa 1990s, a native Greek-speaking Greek, when asked by [staff member, name removed] about NT Greek. Do you suppose [student, name removed] would take you seriously about Christian belief if you put Nestle on him?

Further, if one has to resort to 1st century Greek to explain what God 'really' said in the NT, that requires specialist knowledge that most folk, myself included, have neither time nor inclination to acquire i.e. they have to accept a translation which must come from a source other than the scripture itself. That is a violation of the priesthood of all believers, 1 Peter 2:5, 9.

We should also note that recourse to the ancient languages for what God 'really' said implies that the word of God has degenerated i.e. lost information, in translation, when the Lord said it wouldn't, Matthew 24:35, Mark 13:31, Luke 21:33. If, however, the word of God had degenerated, so has salvation i.e. you don't have salvation, though James said you did, James 1:21, and Peter said it wouldn't, 1 Peter 1:23.

Concerning Titus 2:13, 2 Peter 1:1, the King James translators mostly though not entirely made use of Beza's editions, 1589, 1598, for their Greek references.

[*The King James Version a Variety of the Textus Receptus* [wilderness-cry.net/bible\\_study/books/kjv-defended/chapter8.html](http://wilderness-cry.net/bible_study/books/kjv-defended/chapter8.html)]

Beza's wording matches the AV1611 readings i.e. it is different from Nestle, which is largely W-H's text derived from the Vatican ms. B and its allies. Beza's text is essentially the Traditional Text, as Burgon called it, overwhelmingly attested by ms. sources and vernacular versions that sustained Dark Age true believers like the Waldenses and Albigenses, savagely persecuted by Catholics. Beza's text also reflects non-Nestle readings of the Gothic and early Anglo-Saxon vernacular Bibles which are in the lineage of the pre-1611 Bibles e.g. Tyndale, Bishops', Geneva of the 16th century English Protestant Reformation and ultimately the AV1611.

[[kjv.benabraham.com/html/chapter-2.html](http://kjv.benabraham.com/html/chapter-2.html) and *The Hidden History of the English Scriptures* by Gail Riplinger pp 2-28]

The major problem with Nestle's and similar interlinear readings for Titus 2:13, 2 Peter 1:1 is that, as indicated, our God and Saviour Jesus Christ allows for New Age inclusiveness i.e. Jesus Christ is the Christians' God. The Mohammedans can have Allah as their god and the Hindus can have as many gods as they like etc. The AV1611 readings cut out that kind one one-world inclusiveness.

The expression the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ actually refers not to two but to one individual. The expression is a hendiadys i.e. two nouns joined by the conjunction and that express the same idea, person or thing e.g. back in 1997 the folk in Sedgefield could have referred to the PM and our former local MP the Rt. Hon. (saints preserve us) Mr Tony Blair. A Biblical example is Revelation 1:6 “God and his Father,” referring to one person, not two.

Re: Saviour, an early US version, the ASV has Saviour, e.g. Titus 2:13 but later American versions, NASVs, NIVs, NKJV switched to Savior. My point was more of a practical, devotional one than doctrinal. However, we should note though that the AV1611 today, always reading Saviour, is Dr Blayney’s text of 1769, from Oxford [[The Hidden History of the English Scriptures p 49](#)]. The 1611 AV1611 never reads Savior. It uses the word Sauivour, the first u being v, having that spelling common with the pre-1611 Bibles such as the Bishops’ and Geneva Bibles. (It never uses Sauior.)

Re: the King James translators, it has to be remembered that, owing to the unparalleled results of their work, many treatises have been written to try to discredit them, and King James 1st himself, of course – the definitive book that disproves the accusations against James 1st is *King James Unjustly Accused?* by Stephen A. Coston [[Sr](#)]. What we know about the King James translators is that they rejected baptismal regeneration [[The Hidden History of the English Scriptures p 36](#)]. By contrast, papists maintain that baptism is necessary for salvation [[Are Roman Catholics Christians? www.chick.com/catalog/tractlist.asp](#)]. Concerning communion, they would have believed that the mass is a blasphemous fable and a dangerous deceit in accordance with Article XXXI of the Church of England Articles of Religion – I’ve not heard *that* declared in *any* communion service since 1967 even though Paul says we are to reprove the works of darkness, Ephesians 5:11.

We might also note that the AV1611 brought about the largest anti-Catholic Baptist conventions in the world, in the USA.

I would suggest that anything thought to be Romish about the King James translators is dispelled not only by an examination of the men themselves e.g. *The Men Behind the KJV* by Gustavus Paine but by the events of November 5th 1605 and the statements in the Epistle Dedicatory to the effect that the pope is “that man of sin” and the following: “So that if, on the one side, we shall be trauced by Popish Persons at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are poor Instruments to make GOD’s holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darkness; or if, on the other side, we shall be maligned by self-conceited Brethren, who run their own ways, and give liking unto nothing, but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their Anvil; we may rest secure, supported within by truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked the ways of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord; and sustained without by the powerful protection of Your\* Majesty’s grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours against bitter censures and uncharitable imputations.”

\*Note that the pronouns thee and thou etc. in the AV1611 are not 17th century English but retained for precision as the second person singular personal pronouns. Modern English and modern versions lack that precision.

[\[www.jesus-is-lord.com/pref1611.htm\]](http://www.jesus-is-lord.com/pref1611.htm)

When did you last hear a message along those Epistle Dedicatory lines? The prefaces to the NIVs, NKJV etc. don’t dare raise the subject.

Moreover, why is nothing said by evangelicals about the late Cardinal Carlo Martini who helped with the compilation of the UBS Greek Text underlying the NIV (very similar to Nestle)?

[\[New Age Bible Versions p 497\]](#)

Concerning the word communion and the definite and indefinite articles, my understanding is that strict one-to-one correspondence does not exist between 1st century Greek and Biblical English re articles. I believe it is the case that Greek texts will sometimes read 'the Jesus' when the correct English reading is simply 'Jesus.' I have various examples of this elsewhere.

[www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) 'O Biblios' – The Book p 148]

I would say that in all three cases where the word communion occurs, 1 Corinthians 10:16, 2 Corinthians 6:14, 13:14, it is exact and cannot be improved upon any which way.

Communion is defined as fellowship in the context of 2 Corinthians 6:14 "Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what **fellowship** hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what **communion** hath light with darkness?"

However, note the embedded word union, which is unity, also found three times in scripture, Psalm 133:1, Ephesians 4:3, 13. I strongly suggest that unity and in turn communion is a much stronger term than either sharing in or participation. It is possible to share in or participate in something without being unified. A demoniac can share in or participate in a church meeting but is not in unity or communion with any believers present, Mark 1:23-27.

We're supposed to be unified i.e. "made nigh by the blood of Christ" Ephesians 2:13. That is communion, 1 Corinthians 10:16 "For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones" Ephesians 5:30\* as in 2 Corinthians 6:14, 13:14, again much stronger than either sharing in or participation. Scripture with scripture, 1 Corinthians 2:13, shows that communion in scripture is unity with the Lord Jesus Christ and within the body of Christ 1 Corinthians 12:27 such that all evil is dispelled, 1 John 1:7, as the Lord Jesus Christ says of Himself "Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me" John 14:30.

\*Note that the words "of his flesh, and of his bones" have been cut out or disputed by the W-H RV, ASV, NIVs, NKJV, Nestle 21st Edition based on the flimsiest of ms. evidence that relies principally on the Vatican ms. and associated corruptions. The ancient evidence in terms of Greek mss. and versions i.e. Old Latin, Syriac, overwhelmingly support the words that are also in the Geneva and Bishops' pre-1611 Bibles. See J. A. Moorman's work *Early Manuscripts and the Authorized Version* p 130. Again, therefore, why would anyone trust Nestle for "words of truth and soberness" Acts 26:25, when, as indicated, Nestle is a moveable feast anyway? Moreover, I don't know that Eberhard Nestle or any of his associates were/are even saved in which case "Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one" Job 14:4.

The words "of his flesh, and of his bones" are of course another testimony to the fact that you leave your blood behind at the Rapture. Modern versions and Nestle's 21st Edition cut out or obscure that testimony

Hope the above helps, one and all.

Yours in the Lord Jesus Christ

Alan



A couple of additional items, note the emphases:

“Looking for that blessed hope, and **the glorious appearing** of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ” Titus 2:13.

Titus 2:13 refers to *one* glorious appearing not two. “The great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ” can therefore only refer to *one* Person, not two.

“Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through **the righteousness** of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ” 2 Peter 1:1.

2 Peter 1:1 refers to *one* righteousness not two. “The righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ” can therefore only refer to *one* Person, not two.

Concerning the accuracy of translation from Greek to English in the 1611 Holy Bible, this site gives the biographies of the King James translators. They were past-masters at their work, such that I don’t believe that they would have made any of the mistakes that critics accuse them of making. See:

[www.jesus-is-savior.com/Bible/The%20King%20James%20Bible/Translators/translators.htm](http://www.jesus-is-savior.com/Bible/The%20King%20James%20Bible/Translators/translators.htm)

[www.jesus-is-savior.com/Bible/The%20King%20James%20Bible/Translators/transl14.htm](http://www.jesus-is-savior.com/Bible/The%20King%20James%20Bible/Translators/transl14.htm)

and note that Dr John Spencer who was on the translation committee for the Letters of the New Testament was elected Greek lecturer for Corpus Christi College Oxford at the age of 19. Despite objections to his appointment partly because of his youth, Dr Spencer appears to have been more than equal to his responsibilities.

Dr Richard Kilbye, who was a member of the translation committee for Isaiah to Malachi is a case in point for answering criticisms of the AV1611 Text.

See:

[www.jesus-is-savior.com/Bible/The%20King%20James%20Bible/Translators/transla9.htm](http://www.jesus-is-savior.com/Bible/The%20King%20James%20Bible/Translators/transla9.htm) and this extract.

“There is one incident, however, related by “honest Izaak Walton,” in his life of the celebrated Bishop Sanderson. The incident, as described by the amiable angler, is such a fine historical picture of the times, and so apposite to the purpose of this little volume, that it must be given in Walton’s own words.

““I must here stop my reader, and tell him that this Dr. Kilby was a man of so great learning and wisdom, and so excellent a critic in the Hebrew tongue, that he was made professor of it in this University; and was also so perfect a Grecian’s that he was by King James appointed to be one of the translators of the Bible; and that this Doctor and Mr. Sanderson had frequent, discourses, and loved as father and son. The Doctor was to ride a journey into Derbyshire, and took Mr. Sanderson to bear him company; and they, resting on a Sunday with the Doctor’s friend, and going together to that parish church where they then were, found the young preacher to have no more discretion, than to waste a great part of the hour allotted for his sermon [on] exceptions against the late translation of several words, (not expecting such a hearer as Dr. Kilby,) and shewed three reasons why a particular word should have been otherwise translated. When evening prayer was ended, the preacher was invited to the Doctor’s friend’s house, where, after some other conference, the Doctor told him, he might have preached more useful doctrine, and not have filled his auditors’ ears with needless exceptions against the late translation; and for that word for which he offered to that poor congregation three reasons why it ought to have, been translated as he said, he and others had considered all them, and found thirteen more considerable reasons why it was translated as now printed; and told him, ‘If his friend,’ (then attending him,) ‘should prove guilty of such indiscre-

tion, he should forfeit his favor.’ To which Mr. Sanderson said, ‘He hoped he should not.’ And the preacher was so ingenuous [open and honest enough] as to say, He would not justify himself.”

Finally, some information on John 3:13, included in the passage for [name removed] message today.

“And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man **which is in heaven**” John 3:13 AV1611

“No one has ever gone into heaven except the one who came from heaven — the Son of Man” John 3:13 1984 church versions NIV, footnote Some manuscripts Man, who is in heaven. The implication of the footnote is that inclusion of the phrase is the exception rather than the rule.

Considering the phrase, the AV1611 has given a very strong testimony to the Lord’s omnipresence i.e. to His Deity. John 3:13 in the AV1611 is actually the only direct reference to the Lord’s omnipresence in the New Testament. The modern versions, NIVs, NKJV f.n. along with the NWT of Watchtower and the Catholic NJB\*, have cut out that testimony and reference. Nestle’s 21st Edition also cuts them out. \*The JB has the reading and so does the earlier Catholic Douay-Rheims version. Even the SJ did not feel inclined to cut the words out back then.

I draw attention to these ‘Some manuscripts.’

See [brandplucked.webs.com/john313whichisinheaven.htm](http://brandplucked.webs.com/john313whichisinheaven.htm):

Will Kinney’s article for the overwhelming support for the AV1611 reading “which is in heaven.” That includes the ancient ms. and version support that Bro. Will lists.

See also J. A. Moorman’s work *Early Manuscripts and the Authorized Version* p 101 for the overwhelming majority of ancient witnesses in favour of the AV1611 reading versus the few against it. J. A. Moorman lists 21 of the old uncial or upper case Greek mss. that have the AV1611 reading versus 9 old uncials that don’t, including as usual Aleph and B the Vatican ms. and the 3rd century Egyptian papyri P66, 75 that are on the whole poor mss. but often support the AV1611 against the NIVs. J. A. Moorman also states that the vast majority of the later cursive or lower case Greek mss. contain the words along with all 10 extant Old Latin sources that contain John 3 and the Peshitta Syriac version. The texts of the Old Latin and Peshitta Syriac versions date from at least as far back as the 2nd century A.D.

It should first be noted that the pre-1611 Bibles, Wycliffe, Tyndale, Coverdale, Matthew, Great, Bishops’, Geneva all read with the AV1611.

‘Some manuscripts’ therefore turns out to be the vast majority of available ancient sources versus a very few that don’t contain the words “which is in heaven.”

The 1984 church version NIV footnote is therefore misleading and its text has cut out a portion of the Lord’s words. The 2011 NIV also cuts out the words. It must be stressed again that the NIV omission has here cut out the only NT reference to the omnipresence of the Lord Jesus Christ and in turn cut a vital testimony of scripture to the Deity of the Lord Jesus Christ.

The NIVs have therefore attacked MAJOR DOCTRINE.

Yet these things are never mentioned. That is serious because pleading the 5th is not scriptural, as Paul shows.

“**Prove all things**; hold fast that which is good” 1 Thessalonians 5:21.

I suggest that while there is still time before Romans 14:10 comes to pass, that the following warning should be carefully considered. The direct reference is to the Book of Revelation but the princi-

ple applies to any part of the scripture of truth Daniel 10:21, including John 3:13. The warning is not about a Christian losing salvation, which cannot happen, but it is about losing eternal reward.

“And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, **God shall take away his part out of the book of life**, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book” Revelation 22:19.

Alan O’R

*Isaiah 59:19, Jeremiah 15:16, “a standard,” “Thy words...thy word*

Note that for today’s a.m. message:

Jeremiah 15:16 “Thy **words** were found, and I did eat them; and thy **word** was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts” was quoted, although from the NKJV.

The significance of Jeremiah 15:16 is that the **word** of God, singular, is the sum total of the **words** of God, plural. That is basic but that was not stated at any time this a.m.

Note that the church version 1984 and 2011 NIVs state “When your words came, I ate them; they were my joy and my heart’s delight, for I bear your name, O LORD God Almighty.” “thy **word**” has been changed to “they” so that you won’t get the essential connection between “Thy **words**” and “thy **word**.”

Praise God for that? “I trow not” Luke 17:9.

Likewise see [Matthew 17:21](#), [18:11](#), [23:14](#), [Mark 7:16](#), [9:44](#), [46](#), [11:26](#), [15:28](#), [Luke 17:36](#), [23:17](#), [John 5:4](#), [Acts 8:37](#), [15:34](#), [24:7](#), [28:29](#), [Romans 16:24](#), [1 John 5:7](#), 17 whole verses of scripture.

Are we to say Praise God the King James translators included those verses but also Praise God the NIV translators cut them out while keeping the same verse-numbering system and did so in line with Rome and Watchtower?

“I trow not” Luke 17:9.

Btw, you may have observed the NIVs’ “the message” instead of the AV1611’s “the word” in Acts 17:11 this a.m. The two readings are not the same.

Concerning other points made this a.m.:

‘Only the originals were the pure, perfect, inspired word of God’ or a comment to that effect. No scripture.

‘Multiple versions are needed’ or a comment to that effect. No scripture.

‘Multiple versions must be sifted through to get what God really said’ or a comment to that effect. No scripture.

‘Decide for yourself which version to use on the basis of whatever you think is best for you out of all the versions available to you’ or a comment to that effect. No scripture.

‘Go back to the Hebrew and the Greek to get what God really said’ or a comment to that effect. No scripture – and no identification of which Hebrew or which Greek to go back to and no explanation of why God was evidently unable to preserve His words perfectly from the perfect originals to what is extant today, in spite of Psalm 12:6-7 “The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.”

This is what Gail Riplinger had to say in her book *Which Bible is God’s Word?* 2007 Edition p 116 about the multiple-whatever-suits-you-DIY-version approach.

*"It is scandalous for rich Americans to have ten versions of the bible, instead of just one. Four million dollars was invested in the New King James Version; subsequent to that; several million dollars was spent on advertising campaigns. Many tribes and peoples around the world have no King James Bible type bibles at all; the Albanian bible was destroyed during the communist regime. Many of the tribes in New Guinea do not have a bible in their language. But, these countries have no money to pay the publishers. The publishers are not interested in giving these people bibles; they are just interested in making bibles that can produce a profit for their operation."*

Do you want to be counted with that crowd at "the judgment seat of Christ" Romans 14:10?

The Lord's evaluation in sum is "To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them" Isaiah 8:20.

It may be added that the Greek LXX was never used by believers in the 1st century. Parts of it were being put together in about the 2nd century. The actual LXX was a 3rd century document no longer extant but it was the 5th column of bible corrupter Alexandrian Origen's 6 column Hexapla. Today's LXX compiled by Sir Lancelot Brenton is the 4th century A.D. Vaticanus manuscript supplemented by the 5th century A.D. Alexandrinus manuscript, both Egyptian i.e. of the world. The LXX also includes the Apocrypha as part of the OT scriptures, that no 1st century believer would do.

[www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) 'O Biblios' – The Book pp 5-6]

The end result is that the individual is left with being his own final authority on what God said according to the mind-set "I will be like the most High" Isaiah 14:14. That is not a good situation. "no king in Israel" applies equally to "the word of a king" Ecclesiastes 8:4 not in a church.

"In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes" Judges 21:25.

Concerning Spurgeon, it is well-known that he made statements for and against the AV1611 [see **1 John 3:1, alluded to at the start of the service this a.m.**]. Towards the end of his life, however, in his final address to his students, he made this statement. Note that Spurgeon refers to "this Book" and quotes from that Book, not any other. You get one guess what Book that is, not two. Note also that most departures from the AV1611 Text including those of the NKJV are in line with modern Catholic and Watchtower versions. See [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) What is the Bible? – AV1611 Overview.

[www.timefortruth.co.uk/alan-oreilly/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/alan-oreilly/) O Biblios Overview p 6]

See *The Greatest Fight in the World* [www.spurgeon.org/misc/gfw.htm](http://www.spurgeon.org/misc/gfw.htm).

*"It is sadly common among ministers to add or subtract a word from the passage, or in some way debase the language of sacred writ. Our reverence for the Great Author of Scripture should forbid all mauling of His Words.*

*"No alteration of Scripture can by any possibility be an improvement. Today it is still the self-same mighty Word of God that it was in the hands of our Lord Jesus.*

*"If this Book be not infallible, where shall we find infallibility? We have given up the Pope, for he has blundered often and terrible, but we shall not set up instead of him a horde of little popelings, fresh from college.*

*"Are these correctors of Scripture infallible? Is it certain that our Bibles are not right, but that the critics must be so? But where shall infallibility be found? The depth saith, 'It is not in me' yet those who have no depth at all would have us imagine that it is in them; or else by perpetual change they hope to hit upon it! [Gail Riplinger in *New Age Bible Versions* p 583 states "The NIV translators say, Preface vii, "...the work of translation is never wholly finished." The New Age boasts of their plans*

*for a new bible from the “archaeological archives.” The stage is set for the Antichrist to pull back the veil and launch HIS FINAL VERSION of the story.”]*

*“We shall gradually be so bedoubted and becriticized that only a few...will know what is Bible and what is not, and they will dictate to the rest of us. I have no more faith in their mercy than in their accuracy.*

*“They will rob us of all that we hold most dear, and glory in the cruel deed. This same ‘reign of terror’ we will not endure, for we still believe that God reveals Himself rather to babes than to the wise and prudent. We do not despise learning, but we will never say of culture or criticism, ‘These be thy gods, O Israel.’*

*“To those who belittle inspiration and inerrancy we will give place by subjection, no, not for an hour!”*

It is simple to resolve the apparent inconsistency of Spurgeon’s statements on the scriptures. You only have to ask, was he speaking by “the Spirit of God” 1 Corinthians 3:16 or by “a spirit of an unclean devil” Luke 4:33 (all of which are fundamentalists and more knowledgeable on the scriptures than most saved folks)?

I guess for the above statement of Spurgeon’s most fundamentalists would choose the latter. Strange business...

Concerning lost souls on the mission field etc., it is regrettable that while multiple versions were being pushed in the West, Rome has taken control of Bible translation on the mission field. See [www.chick.com/catalog/bibleversions.asp](http://www.chick.com/catalog/bibleversions.asp) *Why They Changed the Bible* by Bro. David Daniels.

Concerning the mission field, this site is also instructive.

See:

[purebiblepress.com/bible/](http://purebiblepress.com/bible/)  
[purebiblepress.com/bible/mission.html](http://purebiblepress.com/bible/mission.html) etc.

[See also:

[www.baptistchurchgoa.org/](http://www.baptistchurchgoa.org/) Grace & Truth Baptist Church, Goa, India, where under the leadership of King James Bible Baptist Pastor Lordson Roch ***“a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries”*** 1 Corinthians 16:9]

Note that Isaiah 59:19 has been totally distorted in the 1984 church version and 2011 NIVs so that no-one has any standard from the Lord. Praise God for that? “I trow not” Luke 17:9.

On the question of will the Lord be angry with the multiple-whatever-suits-you-DIY-version approach when He comes back? I believe that He will be.

Note that what follows is a condemnation of adulterating “The words of the LORD” Psalm 12:6 either by cutting them out as Jehudi did Jeremiah 36:23 or distorting/changing them in some way, as Eve did, Genesis 3:2-3, which no-one has the authority to do, any more than to produce his own version of *The Highway Code*. See also:

[www.av1611.org/niv.html](http://www.av1611.org/niv.html)  
[www.av1611.org/nkjv.html](http://www.av1611.org/nkjv.html)

excellent tracts by Bro. Terry Watkins. “Burden” in the context has to do with God’s judgement on the burden bearer.

“Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, **He saith...** And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man’s word shall be his burden; **for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God**” Jeremiah 23:31, 36.

Alan O’R



### **Matthew 7:24, 26 “a rock,” “the sand”**

This is a follow-up to this a.m. As always, [name removed] was an encouragement but I think that some observations are in order.

The first has to do not with [name removed] message as such but rather with Matthew 7:26 and the parallel passage in Luke 6:49.

I was unsure why the Lord refers to sand in Matthew 7:26. I could understand His use of the term the earth in Luke 6:49 in the context of the parallel passage in Luke 6:47-49. The term the earth is of course often used interchangeably with the term the world, Psalm 33:8, 96:13, 98:9 etc. and the world is evil, John 7:8, Galatians 1:4, 1 John 2:17, 5:19.

The house built on the earth passeth away and eventually so will the earthy-worldly foundation itself. And the world passeth away, and the lusts thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever 1 John 2:17. That fits Luke 6:47-49 and that much is clear. It is unwise to build on an earthly or worldly foundation. Neither the building nor the foundation will last.

It can be inferred from Matthew 7:26 and the context that sand is an insecure foundation. [name removed] likened it to the shifting opinions of men – very ironic in a church that officially has no fixed extant Bible version that is finally authoritative but in fairness that is a reasonable likeness - Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Galatians 4:30 with respect to the Lord’s particular use of the word sand.

That is where Gail Riplinger’s help came in for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also Romans 16:2.

I am re-reading Gail’s book *New Age Bible Versions* atm. On p 516 she refers to Egyptian sand. That was what helped with Matthew 7:26. The term sand has several applications in scripture but its first mention in scripture apart from in association with the sea Genesis 22:17, 32:12, 41:49 is Exodus 2:12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

Egypt is as we know a type of the world in scripture. It is the iron furnace Deuteronomy 4:20, 1 Kings 8:51, Jeremiah 11:4 that the Lord brings His people out of and does not want them ever to return there e.g. by means of Alexandrian texts that underlie virtually all departures from the 1611 Holy Bible and He is wrathful towards those who do, Deuteronomy 17:16, Jeremiah 44:11-14, 26-30 and all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine, or theirs Jeremiah 44:28 i.e. AV1611 or any text that incorporates departures from the AV1611 Text.

The Lord in Matthew 7:26 was therefore referring to Egypt by means of the term the sand, Exodus 2:12, and in turn the world as in the term the earth in Luke 6:49. However, the connotation with Egypt, see above, gives further insight into the nature of the threefold calamity that befell each house, Matthew 7:25, 27 including no doubt the prince of the power of the air Ephesians 2:2. This can be taken a number of ways but the connotation via the sand with Egypt indicates to me w.r.t. the threefold calamity of Matthew 7:25, 27 corrupt Alexandrian scribes e.g. Origen, corrupt Alexandrian manuscripts e.g. Aleph and B and corrupt Alexandrian editors and commentators from Westcott, Hort and Schaff to the present day such as those of Nestle-Aland/UBS, the Scrivener TBS TR and the Majority Text, which it isn’t, Greek editions that oversee all current departures from the AV1611 NT Text, as Gail describes in NABV etc.

If I understood correctly [name removed] likened this threefold calamity to God’s final judgement on men, some of whom get through it, Matthew 7:25, and some don’t, Matthew 7:27 and he used the judgement seat of Christ, Romans 14:10, to depict it but those points cannot be right.

Today's believers' judgement on sin is past, at Calvary, Colossians 2:13-14.

Romans 14:10, 2 Corinthians 5:10, is the judgement of Church Age believers' works, 1 Corinthians 3:11-15. It is yet future and has nothing to do with individual salvation i.e. whether the individual will make it through God's final judgement or not. He already has via John 5:24 [***"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life"***].

The final judgement for unbelievers is the judgement of the great white throne, Revelation 20:11-15. It is also the final judgement for saints from other eras e.g. OT, tribulation and millennial saints, which is why their judgement is according to their works Revelation 20:12, 13. See Dr Ruckman's Reference Bible p 1667.

The great white throne judgement is separated from the judgement seat of Christ by 1000 years and from the judgement on Church Age saints' sins by 2000 years.

In sum, the unwise builder should have known that in addition to its inherent instability the sand holds nothing but a dead Egyptian, Exodus 2:12, in type whether an Egyptian scribe, text or modern editor/commentator. There's lots of sand in the land of Israel of course but those of the Lord's listeners who'd done what He'd told them to do and searched the scriptures, John 5:39, would know Exodus 2:12 and its follow-up where the Lord did a much more thorough job than Moses Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore Exodus 14:30. The Lord will do a thorough job on the Alexandrian Egyptian relics when He comes back, all sorts, Matthew 13:41-43.

[name removed] also referred to the rock, Matthew 7:24, as the Lord's sayings, with reference to Matthew 7:21, 24, 26. However, I can find nowhere in scripture where the Lord's sayings, word or words are likened to a rock. See attached. Dr Ruckman's analysis is comprehensive with respect to the figures in scripture used to describe the Lord's words [***Symbols of the Word, Theological Studies 15*** by Dr Peter S. Ruckman. They include a sword, fire, a hammer, seed, milk, a mirror, a lamp, meat, bread, honey, nails, Hebrews 4:12, Jeremiah 20:9, 23:29, 1 Peter 1:23, 2:2, James 1:22-25, Psalm 119:105, Proverbs 25:11, 1 Corinthians 3:2, Matthew 4:4, Psalm 19:10, Ecclesiastes 12:11].

The Lord is therefore the rock, Matthew 16:18, 1 Corinthians 10:4, Romans 9:33, 1 Peter 2:3-8 and vividly in the Old Testament. The capitals are in the text.

Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God. He is **the Rock**, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he Deuteronomy 32:3-4.

But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed **the Rock** of his salvation Deuteronomy 32:15.

Of **the Rock** that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee Deuteronomy 32:18.

How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except **their Rock** had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up? For their rock is not as **our Rock**, even our enemies themselves being judges Deuteronomy 32:30-31.

The God of Israel said, **the Rock** of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God 2 Samuel 23:3.

Scripture with scripture, 1 Corinthians 2:13, therefore shows that a rock, Matthew 7:24, 25, Luke 6:48 twice, pictures the Lord Himself rather than His sayings, aspects of which could nevertheless

be used to help build the house of Matthew 7:24-25, Luke 6:48 as King Solomon advises, to whom should be given the final word.

**The words of the wise** are as goads, and **as nails** fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd Ecclesiastes 12:11.

***Matthew 13:44 "...he hideth..."***

As indicated, Matthew 13:44 refers as a parable to the Lord hiding Himself from Israel for their sin, Deuteronomy 31:17, Psalm 13:1, Isaiah 45:15, 57:17, 59:2.

Note "...the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth..." Matthew 13:44. That's the man hiding himself, not the man hiding the treasure again. It's already hid.

The man is the Lord Himself, Matthew 13:37 and Israel is the Lord's peculiar treasure, Psalm 135:4, even though Israel has sinned against Him. The field is the world Matthew 13:38. Israel, though a current, literal, visible political, social and geographical entity, is hid because Israel shall not be reckoned among the nations Numbers 23:9.

The Lord did find His treasure Israel long ago, Deuteronomy 32:10. This is from Dr Ruckman's Reference Bible p 1262.

The buying and selling process is the Lord redeeming Israel and by extension the whole earth from the curse He placed on the earth in Genesis 3:17-19, Isaiah 24:6 hence the crown of thorns the Lord wore at Calvary Luke 23:33 - don't look for Calvary in an NIV, it isn't there, Matthew 27:29, Mark 15:17, John 19:2, 5. See Psalm 130:8, Isaiah 41:14, 43:1, 44:6, 47:4, 48:17, 49:7, 54:5, 63:16. The Lord is Israel's Redeemer.

That is what prompted the disciples' disappointment in Luke 24:21, because the 1st Advent had brought in entry to the kingdom of God, Romans 14:17, by the new birth, John 3:3, 1 Peter 1:23, but not anticipated restoration of the kingdom of heaven as such. Note the disciples' question in Acts 1:7. This will happen following the 2nd Advent "And there shall be no more curse" Revelation 22:3 but the Lord's redemption will also have secured at the 2nd Advent redemption of the physical body for believers, Romans 8:23 and of the earth and animals as well, Isaiah 11:4-9, Romans 8:19-22. That is, the redeeming pictured in Matthew 13:44 includes both Advents.

Note that Matthew 13:44 is a parable for the kingdom of heaven, not the kingdom of God and not of heaven in the sense of the third heaven, 2 Corinthians 12:2 as the term heaven is usually understood.

By contrast the parable of the leaven is for both, Matthew 13:33, Luke 13:20, because the kingdom of heaven includes the earthly kingdoms that will be the Lord's at the 2nd Advent, Revelation 11:15 but they have evil spiritual rulers over them now, Daniel 10:20-21, apart from Israel which has Michael the archangel Jude 9. See also Ephesians 6:12-18. This is what happens when you get born into the spiritual kingdom of God, John 3:3.

There is a spiritual battle and it will even explode in the third heaven in the near future and have its literal fallout on earth, Revelation 12:7-17, particularly against the nation of Israel. I say that because whatever else the commentators might say, there's no particular battle going on in Job except in the sense of that which is raging in Job himself, understandably, e.g. Job 30:17.

The Book of Job is overall about the patience of Job James 5:11, even if Job doesn't seem patient at times, and the end of the Lord, Who not only restored Job, Jeremiah 29:11, as Israel will be at the 2nd Advent, but gave Job twice as much as he had to start with, Job 42. Apart from the first two chapters where God permits the devil to persecute Job, as the devil will persecute Israel in particular in the End Times, the spiritual battle as such, unusually, apart from within Job himself, is a quiet sector for the next 40 chapters.

Don't take any notice of anything by Chuck Swindoll btw. I've seen his name before. He's just one more Bible denier with no Bible other than his own opinion.

See: “The Bible is without error in its original manuscripts” - See [www.insight.org/about/essential-beliefs.html](http://www.insight.org/about/essential-beliefs.html). CS & co are not part of the solution to the turmoil that this present evil world Galatians 1:4 is experiencing - and it ain't seen nothin' yet Isaiah 13:9-16 - they're part of the problem.

Note that the NIVs, NKJV, totally botch Matthew 13:44 along with the Catholic Douay-Rheims, JB, NJB and the Watchtower NWTs so you won't get any of the above. I'm coming to the view that modern editors have an unusual ability to botch anything more challenging than opening a screw-top jar and even that comparison might be pushing the boat out a bit.

As indicated the kingdom of heaven is not heaven as such but includes earthly kingdoms, Daniel 4:17, 25, 32, 35, 37, of which the Lord will make Israel the head at her restoration, having obliterated the satanic counterfeit in downtown NYC that stole part of the prophecy of Isaiah 2:1-4. See Dr Ruckman's *The Sure Word of Prophecy*.

It may be wondered why none of the above information is preached in most churches - though it is in spades in Bro. Davis' church [\[www.timefortruth.co.uk/\]](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/). The reason is that we are at the end of the Church Age where folk won't endure sound doctrine 2 Timothy 4:3 by and large.

It's to be hoped that the Lord puts things right very soon, 2 Thessalonians 3:5.

Further to [\[this study\]](#), note another reason why the modern version editors totalled the verse and totally misled the reader. I hope they never get a job updating the GPS or satnavs.

The treasure of Matthew 13:44 is a treasure hid in plain sight. That's why the man could find it without a 1st century metal detector or even a spade. It therefore does not have to be hidden again as the modern versions read. The man, being God, knew what he was looking for, see again Deuteronomy 32:10.

The treasure is like the tabernacle. If you saw it, you could think it was just an ordinary old grey tent. It was much more than that. [\[See the Ruckman Reference Bible p 172\]](#)

The treasure is like this man. “For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not” Isaiah 53:2-3.

The treasure is as Israel is now, not reckoned among the nations, Numbers 23:9. However, Israel's destiny is to be the head of all nations at the 2nd Advent - if Reformed folk along with Mohammedans and British Israelites don't like that, tough, it will happen regardless. That is Israel as a treasure.

“And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD’S house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem” Isaiah 2:2-3.

The Lord has another kind of treasure hid in plain sight, of which the tabernacle was a type. It has to identify itself.

“For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us” 2 Corinthians 4:6, 7.

Alan O’R

**Luke 2:14 “Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men”**

Luke 2:14 is read out in Christmas services, only a few months away.

The following may therefore be helpful. It has been extracted from responses to two Christian fundamentalists who used a 7th Day Adventist site for a list of supposed errors in the AV1611.

The Book brings all sorts of individuals together as its Author did. **“And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves”** Luke 23:12.

See below \_\_\_\_\_

The response is in **red bold**.

It comes down to whether or not you care about the Lord’s words.

“Jesus answered and said unto him, **If a man love me, he will keep my words:** and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him” John 14:23.

---

[www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/why-the-av-only-7434.php](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/why-the-av-only-7434.php) *Twist and Curl – Your Fiendly Neighbourhood Bible Correctors* pp 9-10]

**Luke 2:14**

**KJV Bible:** “Glory to God in the highest, **and on earth peace, good will toward men.**”

**Better Translation:** “Glory to God in the highest, **and on earth peace among men of God’s good pleasure or choosing.**”

**Comments:** There will be peace on earth among men who have God’s good will in their hearts.

**The BT is yet another aberration of English expression and the comment is yet more pious waffle that contradicts John 14:27 and 16:33. Peace on earth is separate from peace given by the Lord Jesus Christ to His followers and will not be achieved until the Return of “The Prince of Peace” Isaiah 9:6.**

**The BT corruption came from Origen and was adopted by the Catholic Church which inserted it into all Catholic bibles, such as the DR, Douai-Rheims and the JB, NJB, Jerusalem and New Jerusalem Bibles. The NWT, New World Translation of the Watchtower cult and the NIV, TNIV, NKJV footnote have similar readings. See the *Ruckman Reference Bible*, p 1333 and “*O Biblios*” – the *Book*, by this author, p 68. See p 49 of the uploaded file [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/). [See end of this extract, text in blue is 2012 updates – AJO’R]**



Dean Burgon showed in the 19<sup>th</sup> century that the supporting evidence in favour of the AV1611 reading is overwhelming.

The following item should also be noted with respect to Luke 2:14. It may be that the extract below identifies some of the commentator's bedfellows.

The item is from the book *The Edge of the Sword* by General Sir Anthony Farrar-Hockley, 1924-2006, pp 259-260.

In April 1951, the late General Sir Anthony Farrar-Hockley was a captain and adjutant in the Gloucestershire Regiment, when it was surrounded by the Communist Chinese and sustained heavy casualties at the battle of the Imjin River during the Korean War. The survivors were then taken prisoner.

General Farrar-Hockley spent two and a half years as a prisoner-of-war and made these observations about a special 'Christmas' message delivered to the Allied POWs by a representative of Camp Commandant Ding named Chang on Christmas Day, 1952.

*"He began to read from a page of typescript in his hand...It was in the worst possible taste; for after starting mildly, Ding had been unable to restrain his fanaticism for the Communist cause. He quoted – or rather, misquoted – the Scriptures, particularly the teachings of Christ. We heard the beloved Christmas words, for instance, rendered as follows: "Peace on earth to men of good will"; and the only men of good will, it seemed, were those who followed the policies of the Cominform group of governments. As Chang read on, the silence seemed to intensify. When he had finished, no one spoke; but I have neither felt nor seen before such profound disgust expressed silently by a body of men."*

The Communist reading is also that of Nestle's 21<sup>st</sup> Edition of the Greek New Testament, found with variation in the modern sources listed above. Nestle's 21<sup>st</sup> Edition reads *"on earth peace among men of goodwill"* in Luke 2:14. Note in passing that extant Greek sources e.g. Nestle, Ricker Berry, Farstad-Hodges along with their interlinear readings are not trustworthy, even if occasionally they may identify an aberrant reading with no Greek support, [Matthew 24:22 is an example where the critics arbitrarily inserted the word *"alive"*]. Greek sources, however, should never be used to change or, supposedly, to correct or clarify the English Text of the 1611 Holy Bible. See *Hazardous Materials* by Dr Mrs Gail Riplinger.

**Support for the AV1611 in Luke 2:14:**

**Luke 2:14**

**"on earth peace, good will toward men"** is changed to "on earth peace to men on whom his favour rests" or similar wording by the RV, 1978, 1984 NIV, JB, NJB or to "towards men of good will" or similar wording by the DR, Ne, NKJV f.n. and NWT. The gender-neutral 2011 NIV changes **"men"** to **"those."**

The evidence in favour of the AV1611 against the modern textual critics is cited by Burgon [*The Revision Revised* pp 42-43, 422-423], by Fuller quoting Burgon [*Which Bible?* 5th Edition p 96] and the TBS [article]) *Good Will Toward Men*. Only five codices (Aleph, A, B, D, W) support the modern textual critics, against *"every existing copy of the Gospels, amounting to many hundreds"* Fuller, *ibid*.

Although the Latin, Sahidic and Gothic versions support the modern textual critics, the AV1611 reading is supported by:

- 2<sup>nd</sup> Century: Syriac versions, Irenaeus
- 3<sup>rd</sup> Century: Coptic version, Origen, Apostolical Constitutions
- 4<sup>th</sup> Century: Eusebius, Aphraates the Persian, Titus of Bostra, Didymus, Gregory of Nazianzus, Cyril of Jerusalem, Epiphanius, Gregory of Nyssa, Ephraem Syrus, Philo, Bishop of Carpasus, Chrysostom
- 5<sup>th</sup> Century: Armenian version, Cyril of Alexandria, Theodoret, Theodotus of Ancyra, Proclus, Paulus of Emesa, Basil of Seleucia, the Eastern bishops of Ephesus collectively
- 6<sup>th</sup> Century: Georgian and Ethiopic versions, Cosmos, Anastasius Sinaita, Eulogius, Archbishop of Alexandria
- 7<sup>th</sup> Century: Andreas of Crete
- 8<sup>th</sup> Century: Cosmos, Bishop of Maiuma, John Damascene, Germanus, Archbishop of Constantinople, pope Martinus.

Berry's Greek text supports the AV1611.

See also Will Kinney's detailed article [brandplucked.webs.com/articles.htm](http://brandplucked.webs.com/articles.htm) *Luke 2:14 "Good will toward men" or Vatican version "men of good will"?*

**Luke 2:22, 22:14, "her purification," "the twelve apostles"**

Dear All

Further to this a.m.:

Luke 22:14

"And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the **twelve** apostles with him" AV1611.

"When the hour came, Jesus and his **OMIT** apostles reclined at the table" 1984 church version, 2011 NIVs

The Wycliffe, Tyndale, Coverdale, Great, Matthew, Bishops', Geneva Bibles all have the word twelve in Luke 22:14.

So does the Catholic Douay-Rheims, 1749-1752 Challoner's Revision. Later it no doubt became apparent to Rome that it was not good to have Judas taking part in what Catholics have corrupted into the mass. Rome regards Judas as "an unfit communicant for the Holy wafer" and in this Rome was assisted by Dr A. T. Robertson, American Baptist theologian and Greek grammarian of Louisville Theological Seminary, Ky. [See *The Book of Matthew* by Dr Ruckman p 595 and the *Ruckman Reference Bible* p 1289]

Obviously the word twelve had to go from Luke 22:14. (No doubt Luke 22:21 would later have to be tinkered with.)

Robertson was a lifelong supporter of Nestle's Greek Text that cuts the word twelve out of Luke 22:14. Ricker Berry's Edition of Stephanus' 1550 Greek Received Text and the Farstad-Hodges 'Majority' Text – not a Majority Text but addressing more mss. than Nestle – have the word twelve in Luke 22:14.

The later Catholic versions, JB, NJB and the 1984, 2013 NWTs all omit the word twelve from Luke 22:14, along with the 1881 RV i.e. they agree with the 1984 church version, 2011 NIVs.

Robertson helped Rome's deception because he tried to prove with a harmony of the Gospels that Judas was not present during the events of Matthew 26:26-28. This is impossible with the AV1611

reading of John 13:2 “**And supper being ended**, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon’s son, to betray him.”

What follows is interesting.

It is noteworthy that the Wycliffe, Tyndale, Coverdale, Great, Matthew, Bishops’, Geneva Bibles all read with the AV1611 in John 13:2 though some with different wording.

The Douay-Rheims version reads with the AV1611 as well.

However, the 1984 church version, 2011 NIVs have “The evening meal was being served” and “The evening meal was in progress” respectively in John 13:2.

The 1881 RV, JB, NJB, 1984, 2013 NWTs read with the 1984 church version, 2011 NIVs in John 13:2, though with differing wording.

Likewise Nestle’s 21st Edition Interlinear and Ricker Berry’s Interlinear of Stephanus’ 1550 Received Text Edition. The Farstad-Hodges ‘Majority’ Text Interlinear reads with the AV1611. Greek-English interlinears tend to be something of a moveable feast.

In sum, the modern omission of twelve from Luke 22:14 and alteration of John 13:2 help support Rome’s dogma that Judas was not present during Matthew 26:26-28. After all, you can’t have a devil taking mass, John 6:70. Otherwise, some folk might think your church was founded on the devil, Matthew 16:22-23.

As indicated, the 1984 church version, 2011 NIVs are at the centre of Rome’s deception, aided and abetted by Watchtower.

Whether a life or a church, therefore, don’t expect God’s blessing or even approval from anything NIV-based.

“If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me” Psalm 66:18.

Alan O’R

Hi [name removed]

Thank you for your notes. I think – not untypically – some clarification is needed on my part. See inserts below via in [blue](#). I think I got all the glitches, apologies for any I missed.

Yours in the Lord Jesus Christ

Alan

Thank you for an interesting discussion of Luke 22 vs.14.

It is unlikely that the evangelical team of NIV translators had any RC sympathies particularly with the heretical mass.

It is not only likely, it is certain. See this extract from another work on the compilation of the NIV, my emphases:

[TBS] *Quarterly Record*, Oct.-Dec. 1987 No. 501, p 8. “Advice was also sought from Jewish, **Roman Catholic**, and atheistic scholars, according to a news release by the publishers.”

The TBS article continues, p 11 “Attention must also be drawn to the fact that, although the NIV professes to be an evangelical translation, the Greek text on which it is mainly based was not prepared by evangelical scholars but by the editors of the United Bible Societies’ Greek New Testament. The UBS editors included several who deny the inerrancy of the Holy Scriptures, **working in co-operation with a Roman Catholic Cardinal, Carlo Martini**. The soundness of a translation which relies upon such a source must be questioned by every one of the NIV’s evangelical readers.”

I can show you 140+ important NT Readings where the 1984, 2011 NIVs depart from the 1611, 2011+ AV1611s along with the 1582 Jesuit-Rheims NT and the Catholic NJB, often by means of serious omissions. I have an extended list of 262 verses, taken from both Testaments, many with important doctrinal implications, where the 1984, 2011 NIVs depart from the AV1611 in 97% of the verses, in company with the NJB, 95%, and the NWT, 92%.

An earlier separate study on 1218 NT verses where the NIV departs from the AV1611, approximately 15% of the 7959 verses of the New Testament, shows that the NIV departs with the JB in 1026 verses, 84% of the total, with the NWT in 1094 verses, 90% of the total and with both in 958 verses, 79% of the total.

The NIV is a Vatican/Watchtower Version.

See [brandplucked.webs.com/kjibarticles.htm](http://brandplucked.webs.com/kjibarticles.htm) by Will Kinney:

*Undeniable Proof the ESV, NIV, NASB are the new "Vatican Versions"*

*Undeniable Proof the ESV, NIV, NASBs are the new "Vatican Versions" Part Two*

You can only refer to the NIV as the word of God if you accept that God gave His word and indeed His words, plural, Jeremiah 15:16, to Rome and Watchtower.

I don't.

Compared to the KJV team who were more of an ecumenical mix with some being High Church Anglicans.

They were high church and low church – but did not believe in baptismal regeneration, interestingly, or infant baptism – and none were pro-papist or ecumenical in the current sense, quite the reverse, as the Dedicatory Epistle and *The Translators to the Reader* show. As I've said, no modern version editor, for English or Greek NTs, dares raise the subject, my emphases:

*...the zeal of Your Majesty toward the house of God doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting itself abroad in the farthest parts of Christendom, by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath given such a blow unto **that man of sin** [2 Thessalonians 2:3], as will not be healed,)*

*...if, on the one side, we shall be traduced by **Popish Persons** at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are poor Instruments to make God's holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darkness...*

*...on the other side we have shunned **the obscurity of the Papists**, in their AZIMES, TUNIKE, RATIONAL, HOLOCAUSTS, PRAEPUCE, PASCHE, and a number of such like, **whereof their late Translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sense, that since they must needs translate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being understood**. But we desire that the Scripture may speak like itself, as in the language of Canaan, that it may be understood even of the very vulgar...*

I highly recommend *The Men Behind the KJV* by Gustavus S. Paine, *Translators Revived* by Alexander McClure and especially *The Hidden History of The English Scriptures* by Gail Riplinger. Gail has the note on the translators' disavowal of baptismal regeneration and infant baptism, pp 35-36.

Interestingly, the C of E calendar that is included in the front of the 1611 AV1611 refers to the purification of Mary, February 2nd, showing that the then C of E got Luke 2:22 right [**"her purification"**], whereas today's evangelicals, so-called, got it wrong [**"their purification"**]. Check the NIVs, Nestle's etc.

The calendar also lists 4-5 OT and NT chapters for the believer to read *per day*. I doubt if many of today's evangelicals would read that much scripture in 4-5 days. [3 readings minimum, the remaining 2 taken from the Apocrypha]

The calendar further enjoins 13 fast days in the year. That could help with prayer for revival but folk today – self included – might find it a challenge. I'm only saying that whatever is said about the King James translators, any of us today would have to run hard to keep with their devotional and Biblical mind-set. That is reflected in their work.

The situation is clear from the other two synoptists:-

Beware of words like synoptic etc. They were devised to put the Gospel of John in a class by itself as a theological treatise instead of a historical account whereas the references on "the branch" Jeremiah 23:5, Zechariah 3:8, 6:12-13, Isaiah 4:2 show John to be complementary with Matthew, Mark, Luke and no artificial distinction should be imposed.

Mt 26 vs20 When evening, came Jesus was reclining at the table with the Twelve.

vs23 Jesus replied, " The one who has dipped his hand in the bowl with Me will betray Me.

Mk 14 vs17 When evening came, Jesus arrived with the Twelve.

vs20 " It is one of the Twelve," He replied " one who dips bread into the bowl with Me."

The situation is also clear in Luke :-

22 vs 21 " But the hand of him who is going to betray Me is with mine on the table.

Yours in our Lord Jesus Christ.

[name removed]

All of which is true, which is why I mentioned John 13:2, which is most decisive in the AV1611 *though changed in the NIVs and Nestle* and why I mentioned that Luke 22:21 would have to be tinkered with – see earlier post.

What is also true is that the modern versions are *wrong* in cutting "twelve" out of Luke 22:14 as the NIV, Nestle do,

It is wrong to condone that omission,

It is wrong to condone *any* weakening of Biblical testimony because "**the little foxes**...spoil the vines" Song of Solomon 2:15 and "**a little leaven** leaveneth the whole lump" 1 Corinthians 5:6,

*A leading Greek scholar*, Dr A. T. Robertson, tried to exit Judas before the partaking of the elements in Matthew 26:26-28 by means of his Greek harmony of the Gospels *and that is what Rome wants and would still want*.

She will probably try again in the future by means of something like a resuscitation of what are called The Western Omissions.

These cut out all or vital parts of Luke 22:19-20 – i.e. they only just missed Luke 22:21, 24:3, 6, 12, 36, 40, 51, 52. Nestle's 21st Edition supports *all* those omissions except Luke 24:3.

Later versions don't support those omissions but as the NIV Preface says, the work of translation is never wholly finished p vii and Rome now controls most Bible translation efforts, exercising a controlling interest in the content of the Nestle-Aland-UBS Greek NT which is the basis of almost all new version NTs (and of course the NKJV footnotes that are given as viable alternatives to the actual NKJV Text). See [www.chick.com/catalog/books/0220.asp](http://www.chick.com/catalog/books/0220.asp) *Why They Changed The Bible* by David Daniels.



Nestle-Aland-UBS has of course restored almost 500 AV1611 readings to its text thanks to the heat from Bible believers last century but I suggest that Rome is never so dangerous as when appearing conciliatory. That is what led to the massacre of the Waldenses in 1655, about which Milton wrote and necessitated Cromwell's intervention on the Waldenses' behalf. From another study:

[[www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) 'O Biblios' – *The Book* p 11]

An eyewitness account of the massacre had this to say.

*"My hand trembles so that I scarce can hold the pen, and my tears mingle in torrents with my ink, while I write the deeds of these children of darkness - blacker even than the Prince of Darkness himself"* Jean Leger, Waldensian pastor 1655

That's what you get for thinking Rome is doing you a favour – or will let you remain 'evangelical' once she can call all the shots. Pastor Leger warned his church members but they didn't listen (this writer has a certain Déjà vu here).

This is what Rome really thinks of the AV1611, especially when her 1605 Gunpowder Plot against King James 1st failed – his critics never mention that. Extract from another work:

[[www.timefortruth.co.uk/alan-oreilly/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/alan-oreilly/) *The Lord the Unknown Warrior* pp 7-8]

This is from *The Secret Plan*, compiled in the Jesuit College near Turin in Northern Italy in 1825. The plan was written up by Fr. Leone, SJ, translated and published in 1848 by Augusta Cooke. This is what the Jesuits had to say about the Authorized King James Bible of 1611.

*"Then the Bible, that serpent which with head erect and eyes flashing threatens us with its venom while it trails along the ground, shall be changed into a rod as soon as we are able to seize it [1881, Revised Version, Westcott and Hort, Cambridge University; 1881, 'Originals-onlyism,' Hodge and Warfield, Princeton Theological Seminary, "Traitors, heady, highminded" 2 Timothy 3:4]...for three centuries past this cruel asp has left us no repose. You well know with what folds it entwines us and with what fangs it gnaws us."*

It's much later than we think. The Church Age is just about done and in this depiction it's nearly time to clock off. Note the following, messed with by the NIVs, Nestle.

"I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work" John 9:4.

**Luke 24:40, 51, 52, Nestle's Omissions and Reinsertions, Luke 24:53 "Amen"**

Dear All

On Nestle, it is useful to note the following. Remember that Nestle's 21st Edition English Interlinear is very similar to the 1984 church version NIV even though not identical.

Luke 24:40 "And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet" Ne 21st Edition omits, Ne 26th Edition re-inserts

Luke 24:51 "and carried up into heaven" Ne 21st Edition omits, Ne 26th Edition re-inserts

Luke 24:52 "worshipped him, and" Ne 21st Edition omits, Ne 26th Edition re-inserts

Early post-WW2 modern versions e.g. the RSV also omitted the above words. Later modern versions e.g. the 1984, 2011 NIVs together with the NRSV New Revised Standard Version now include them. Ancient witnesses in favour of the excision of those words are very few and known to have been corrupted. Ancient witnesses in favour of their inclusion are overwhelming. See *Early Manuscripts and the Authorized Version* by J. A. Moorman pp 99-100.

However, if you followed Nestle from 1897-1979, you'd have to profess that those portions of Luke 24 were not scripture and did not become scripture until 1979 onwards, when the 26th Edition was first published.

If you followed the AV1611 from the year 1611 to the present you wouldn't have that problem. The problem nevertheless persists in the form of The Alexandrian Cult. See under:

Note further though that modern versions such as the NIVs, RSV, NRSV, NKJV etc. have cut out or disputed the word "Amen" from Luke 24:53. The word "Amen" ends 24 of the 27 New Testament Books, the exceptions being Acts, James, 3 John (I think I can explain why over and above textual considerations but that is a separate issue).

The 1984 and 2011 NIVs have cut out "Amen" from the endings of Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, 2 Corinthians, Ephesians, Colossians, 1 Thessalonians, 2 Thessalonians, 1 Timothy, 2 Timothy, Titus, Philemon, Hebrews, 1 Peter, 1 John, 2 John i.e. 17 New Testament Books out of 24. "Amen" is retained in the endings of only 7 Books, Romans, 1 Corinthians, Galatians, Philippians, 2 Peter, Jude, Revelation.

The 21st Edition cuts "Amen" from the endings of Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, 1 Corinthians, 2 Corinthians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, 1 Thessalonians, 2 Thessalonians, 1 Timothy, 2 Timothy, Titus, Philemon, Hebrews, 1 Peter, 2 Peter, 1 John, 2 John, Revelation i.e. 21 New Testament Books out of 24. "Amen" is retained in the endings of only 3 Books, Romans, Galatians, Jude.

Other Greek Editions e.g. Farstad-Hodges 'Majority' (see note below) Text, Stephanus' 1550 Received Text, retain "Amen" at the end of the 24 New Testament Books as the AV1611 does.

Christians invariably end prayer with the word "Amen." Why are the excisions of "Amen" by the NIVs and most other modern versions from the endings of 17 out of 24 New Testament Books condoned?

A prime-mover in cutting "Amen" from the endings of New Testament Books was the 18th-19th century unsaved Bible-rejecting academic J. J. Griesbach. Dr Edward F. Hills in [wilderness-cry.net/bible\\_study/books/kjv-defended/chapter3.html](http://wilderness-cry.net/bible_study/books/kjv-defended/chapter3.html) *The King James Version Defended* says of Griesbach:

J. J. Griesbach (1745-1812), pupil of Semler [\[another Bible rejecting academic, see Hills, \*ibid.\*\]](#) and professor at Jena, early declared himself a skeptic regarding the New Testament text. In 1771 he wrote, "The New Testament abounds in more glosses, additions, and interpolations purposely introduced than any other book"... And during his long career there is no indication that he ever changed this view. He was noted for his critical editions of the New Testament and for the comprehensive way in which he worked out a classification of the New Testament manuscripts into three "rescensions" or ancestral groups...[\[\[Our critic, 'O Biblos' – The Book\], appealed to this classification method in order to dismiss AV1611 readings that the NIV had either changed or cut out. Dean John Burgon showed 120 years ago in \*The Revision Revised\* \[that Griesbach's classification method is a hoax\].](#)

[\[www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/36722?msg=welcome\\_stranger#toc9\]](http://www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/36722?msg=welcome_stranger#toc9)

[\[Griesbach\]](#) also developed the thought implicit in Bengel's [\[another Bible-rejecting academic, see Hills \*ibid.\*\]](#) rule, "The hard reading is to be preferred to the easy reading"...Like Bengel he interpreted this rule to mean that the orthodox Christians had corrupted their own New Testament text [\[wilderness-cry.net/bible\\_study/books/kjv-defended/chapter4.html\]](http://wilderness-cry.net/bible_study/books/kjv-defended/chapter4.html) "extremely bizarre" as Dr Hills also states... According to Griesbach, whenever the New Testament manuscripts varied from each other, the orthodox readings were to be ruled out at once as spurious. "The most suspicious reading of all," Griesbach wrote, "is the one that yields a sense favorable to the nourishment of piety (espe-

cially monastic piety) [i.e. faithful Bible belief, as perceived by Griesbach].” And to this he added another directive: “When there are many variant readings in one place, that reading which more than the others manifestly favors the dogmas of the orthodox\* is deservedly regarded as suspicious.”

\*i.e. faithful Bible believers, as perceived by Griesbach, who thereby threw out major doctrinal passages such as those found in Matthew 6:13, 20:22, Mark 6:11, 13:14, Luke 2:33, 11:2, 4, Acts 2:30, Romans 1:16, 11:6, 1 Corinthians 6:20, 1 Timothy 3:16, Revelation 1:11, 21:24 etc. These are also passages where Griesbach agrees with the 1582 Jesuit-Rheims NT against the AV1611. The NIVs, Ne 21st Edition follow Griesbach’s Edition in all 14 references cited and in scores more – I have noted 140 passages where the NIVs follow the 1582 Jesuit-Rheims NT against the 1611 and 2011+ AV1611s in [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) *The Great Bible Robbery* pp 9-14 and [13] more elsewhere. [[www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) ‘O Biblios’ – *The Book* pp 202-204]

J. J. Griesbach is the ‘scholar’ who along with the SJ and their Jesuit-Rheims NT of 1582\* and Westcott and Hort, two more Bible-rejecting academics [[samgipp.com/answerbook/](http://samgipp.com/answerbook/) 44. *Who Were Westcott and Hort?*], plus Eberhard Nestle, a Bible-rejecting Greek NT Edition publisher, gave you your NIV.

Griesbach in his Greek NT Edition cut the word “Amen” from the endings of Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, 2 Corinthians, Ephesians, Colossians, 1 Thessalonians, 1 Timothy, 2 Timothy, Titus, Philemon, 1 Peter, 1 John, 2 John, Revelation i.e. 16 New Testament Books out of 24. “Amen” is retained in the endings of only 8 Books, Romans, 1 Corinthians, Galatians, Philippians, 2 Thessalonians, Hebrews\*\*, 2 Peter, Jude. \*\*Ne 21st Edition and the NIV editors cut “Amen” from the ending of Hebrews on the basis of ONE 19th century editor, another Bible-rejecting academic by the name of Tischendorf.

Solomon’s admonition should be followed:

“Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge” Proverbs 14:7.

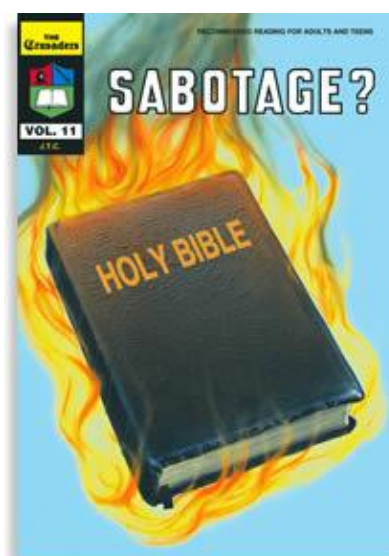
\*The 1582 Jesuit-Rheims NT is the vintage NIV, rejected by the English people back then who had better sense than today’s generation. That is why Philip 2nd of Spain, with the pope’s blessing, sent the Armada to catholicise England against her will. See *Sabotage?* by Chick Publications [www.chick.com/catalog/comics/0111.asp](http://www.chick.com/catalog/comics/0111.asp).

Contrary to papal and SJ aspirations, God blew with His winds and they were scattered. See:

[en.wikipedia.org/wiki/He\\_blew\\_with\\_His\\_winds,\\_and\\_they\\_were\\_scattered](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/He_blew_with_His_winds,_and_they_were_scattered).

It was an answer to prayer: “To my very loving friend John Foxe [the martyrologist, compiler of *Foxe’s Acts and Monuments* aka in abridged form *Foxe’s Book of Martyrs* edited by Forbush, every Christian should have a copy]...continue a faithful remembrance of us in your prayers that our present service may take that good effect as God may be glorified, His Church, our Queen and country preserved and the enemy of truth [*“thy word is truth”* John 17:17] utterly vanquished, that we may have continued peace in Israel\* - our enemies are many, but our Protector commandeth the whole world, let us pray continually, and our Lord Jesus will help in good time mercifully” - Francis Drake \*England.

Drake wrote to Foxe in 1587. The Lord Jesus Christ did answer prayer the following year.



In sum, I guess there's nothing that "the judgment seat of Christ" Romans 14:10 won't fix – the NIVs, Ne 21st Edition btw and most other modern versions subvert the Deity of the Lord Jesus Christ in Romans 14:10, see Romans 14:11-12, by changing "Christ" to "God." Other Greek Editions e.g. Farstad-Hodges 'Majority' (see note below) Text, Stephanus' 1550 Received Text, read as the AV1611 (though they don't always, 'the Greek' is variable\*). The change from "Christ" to "God" is a violation of John 5:23 according to the Lord Jesus Christ in "That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him."

\*Likewise its renditions in English. See [samgipp.com/answerbook/](http://samgipp.com/answerbook/) 47. *What About the Nuggets Found Only in the Greek?*

Yours in the Lord Jesus Christ  
Alan O'R

P.S. For anyone interested in some more material on a Biblical approach to 5-Point Calvinism, see [www.timefortruth.co.uk/bible-studies/alan-oreillys-studies.php](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/bible-studies/alan-oreillys-studies.php) *The AV1611 versus TULIP*.

P.P.S. We were assured – rightly – this a.m. that God can do anything. Can He therefore provide a perfect Bible that is "all scripture...given by inspiration of God" 2 Timothy 3:16 in "words easy to be understood" 1 Corinthians 14:9 so that you don't need an array of 'helps' in either ancient languages or various alternative versions in order to find out what God 'really' said? I believe that to be a key question. Such a document is unlikely to be the New International Version according to the Preface p vii "There is a sense in which the work of translation is never wholly finished. This applies...uniquely so to the Bible\*." \*Not any Bible that this writer follows. That has been a self-fulfilling prophecy for the NIV translation committee. See [brandplucked.webs.com/kjbarticles.htm](http://brandplucked.webs.com/kjbarticles.htm) *What about the NIV 2011?, What about the NIV 2011 Old Testament?* You will see that the changes that Will Kinney lists are distinct changes such that the 1984 church version NIV and the 2011 NIV cannot both be right where 100s of these changes have been made. Genesis 49:14, Matthew 11:12 are but two examples out of hundreds. See also:

[biblewebapp.com/niv2011-changes/](http://biblewebapp.com/niv2011-changes/)  
[www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/version-comparison.php](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/version-comparison.php) *AV1611 versus Changing NIVs*

The following was put together by Dr Ruckman many years [ago]. It is what non-AV1611 believers would have to tell a new Christian if they were prepared to "Provide things honest in the sight of all men" Romans 12:17.

It's interesting how supposedly fine Christian folks malign Dr Ruckman online. As Dr Ruckman himself has observed, when the sword goes in, the dirt comes out, Judges 3:22 with Hebrews 4:12, 13.

[store-hicb8.mybigcommerce.com/2013-monthly-downloads/](http://store-hicb8.mybigcommerce.com/2013-monthly-downloads/)

December, 2013 B.B.B. Page 15

## THE CREED OF THE ALEXANDRIAN CULT

1. There is no final authority but God.
2. Since God is a Spirit\*, there is no final authority that can be seen, heard, read, felt, or handled.  
 \*The cultists had to go John 4:24 in the AV1611 to get that. The modern versions, RSV, NRSV, NASVs, NIVs, NKJV, can't tell the difference between "the Spirit of God" 1 Corinthians 3:16, "a spirit of an unclean devil" Luke 4:33 and "the spirit of man...and the spirit of the beast" Ecclesiastes 3:21. Neither could Nestle's 21st Edition Interlinear English nor Farstad-Hodges 'Majority' [based on <8% of extant mss.\*\*] Text Interlinear English underlying the NKJV, though not quite, though Ricker Berry's Interlinear English of Stephanus' 1550 Received Text Edition could. [\*\*See *The James White Controversy Part 5* by Gail Riplinger. Italics and emphases are the author's:  
[www.avpublications.com/avnew/content/Critiqued/james5.html](http://www.avpublications.com/avnew/content/Critiqued/james5.html)  
 \*Readers (& White) naturally assume that the term 'Majority Text' and the German sigla "M" represent a numerical majority of a *full* collation of the five thousand-plus Greek New Testament documents. Nothing could be further from the truth. This *so-called* 'Majority Text' White cites is based on von Soden's collation of **414** of the **5,000+** documents. Even these 414 were not *fully* collated. White must not have carefully read the preface which admits, "We were forced to rely on von Soden's work...his presentation of the data leaves much to be desired....The present edition does not cite the testimony of the ancient versions or church fathers."
3. Since all books are material, there is no book on this earth that is the final and absolute authority on what is right and what is wrong, what constitutes truth and what constitutes error.
4. There WAS a series of writings one time which, IF they had all been put into a BOOK as soon as they were written the first time, WOULD HAVE constituted an infallible and final authority by which to judge truth and error.
5. However, this series of writings was lost, and the God who inspired them was unable to preserve their content through Bible-believing Christians at Antioch (Syria), where the first Bible teachers were (Acts 13:1), and where the first missionary trip originated (Acts 13:1-52), and where the word "Christian" originated (Acts 11:26).
6. So God chose to ALMOST preserve them through Gnostics and philosophers from Alexandria, Egypt, even though God called His Son OUT of Egypt (Matthew 2), Jacob OUT of Egypt (Genesis 49), Israel OUT of Egypt (Exodus 15), and Joseph's bones OUT of Egypt (Exodus 13).
7. So there are two streams of Bibles. The most accurate — though, of course, there is no final, absolute authority for determining truth and error; it is a matter of "preference" — are the Egyptian translations from Alexandria, Egypt, which are "almost the originals," although not quite.
8. The most inaccurate translations were those that brought about the German Reformation (Luther, Zwingli, Boehler, Zinzendorf, Spener, et al.) and the worldwide missionary movement of the English-speaking people: the Bible that Sunday, Torrey, Moody, Finney, Spurgeon, Whitefield, Wesley, and Chapman used.
9. But we can "tolerate" these if those who believe in them will "tolerate" US. After all, since there is NO ABSOLUTE AND FINAL AUTHORITY that anyone can read, teach, preach, or handle, the whole thing is a matter of "PREFERENCE." You may prefer what you prefer, and we will prefer what we prefer. Let us live in peace, and if we cannot agree on anything or everything, let us all agree on one thing: THERE IS NO FINAL, ABSOLUTE, WRITTEN AUTHORITY OF GOD ANYWHERE ON THIS EARTH.

This is the Creed of the Alexandrian Cult.



**John 1:18, 3:5, 7, 13, 16, 18, “the only begotten Son,” “of the Spirit,” “Ye must be born again,” “which is in heaven,” “his only begotten Son”**

Just a few observations from this morning:

John 3:5 of the Spirit AV1611

**of** is not a weak translation as was said this morning. It is a precise translation. It shows that the born-again believer, John 3:3, is endowed with and infused with **the life of God** Ephesians 4:18. That is why the saved individual **hath everlasting life** John 5:24 because God is **the everlasting God** Genesis 21:33.

The 1984 NIV church bibles and 2011 NIV miss out the word **of** and in turn miss out the cross-references above and give an inferior reading.

Moral: Don't use the NIV for anything other than a doorstop or a paperweight, certainly not for serious Bible study.

John 3:7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again AV1611

The Lord is speaking to Nicodemus, an individual. However, the Lord uses the second person plural personal pronoun **Ye**, not the singular equivalent Thou.

The Lord has already made it clear that **a man** i.e. an individual **must be born again** John 3:3, 5.

However, the Lord is saying to Nicodemus by means of the plural word **Ye** that ALL men must be born again. This is God's preferred will for ALL men.

**For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth** 1 Timothy 2:3-4.

The NIVs missed that, naturally, because like all modern texts they got rid of the distinction between the singular and plural second person personal pronouns. This distinction, found only in the AV1611 Text, leads to an informative study on the rise of modern feminism aka femiNazism from Genesis 2:16, 17, 23, 3:1, 2 but that's a separate study.

[\[www.timefortruth.co.uk/alan-oreilly/ O Biblios Overview p 9\]](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/alan-oreilly/O%20Biblios%20Overview%20p%209)

John 3:13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven AV1611

Note first the underlined words **man** and **he**. They will be addressed below.

For now, note that the NIVs and other modern versions cut out or dispute the underlined words **which is in heaven** in John 3:13. This is a direct attack on the Lord's omnipresence by the NIVs and is therefore a direct attack on the Lord Jesus Christ as **God...manifest in the flesh** 1 Timothy 3:16, *changed or disputed by all modern texts*. The 1984 NIV church bibles footnote for John 3:13 says that some manuscripts have the words *which is in heaven*. The truth is that *all* extant Greek manuscripts have the words - along with the Old Latin and Syriac ancient versions - except for what the 19th century textual scholar Dean Burgon says are a mere 5 manuscripts of bad character. These include the usual suspects, Sinaiticus the convent manuscript and Vaticanus B the pope's manuscript.

[\[www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/james-white-dr-divietro-and-dawaite.php\]](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/james-white-dr-divietro-and-dawaite.php)

*KJO Review Full Text – White's fraudulent claims against the 1611 Holy Bible refuted in detail! pp 637-638]*

All the pre-1611 Bibles; Wycliffe, Tyndale, Coverdale, Great, Bishops', Geneva have the words *which is in heaven*. The words are extremely well-attested.

Whatever you call the NIV, don't ever call it the word of God.

John 3:13 No one has ever gone into heaven except the one who came from heaven — the Son of Man 1984 NIV church bibles, 2011 NIV

Note first that the NIVs substitute *one* for **man** AV1611 above. This indicates the increasingly gender-neutral trend of the modern versions that is noticeable in the 1984 NIV and has been greatly extended in the 2011 NIV.

See [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/version-comparison.php](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/version-comparison.php) AV1611 vs Changing NIVs.

NIV-supporting Christians in the UK wonder why our 5th Column Government successfully rail-roaded sodomite 'marriage' through parliament. **Perilous times** 2 Timothy 3:1...

It gets worse.

The NIVs substitute *the one* for **he**. This is New Age Luciferian doctrine concerning the Coming One, Lord Maitreya's New Age Christ i.e. the final antichrist, who is also the Sexless 'One' to fit today's gender equality or neutrality, so-called i.e. sodomite 'rights.' See [\[New Age Bible Versions\]](#) by Gail Riplinger Chapter 5 *The One vs. the Holy One*. Gail Riplinger has shown that modern versions like the NIVs are riddled with this Luciferian doctrine.

John 3:16, 18 **only begotten Son** AV1611 versus one and only Son 1984 NIV church bibles, 2011 NIV.

The NIVs give a wholly misleading reading, as well as wrongly translating the underlying ancient language equivalent words, *monogenes* in Greek and *unigenitus* in Latin. Note that the ancient languages are *not* the final authority, the AV1611 *English* is the final authority, but translations and their ancient sources should match.

The objection is raised that *one and only Son* must be correct because the Lord Jesus Christ is the unique Son of God. This objection is wrong, though, because Adam was the son of God, Luke 3:38 and he was unique, having been made out of ground, Genesis 2:7, angels as sons of God Job 38:7 are unique because they are directly *spiritually* created sons of God, as distinct from a directly *physically* created son of God i.e. Adam. Moreover, Christians are unique because they are *spiritual* sons of God by *adoption* Romans 8:15 and the new birth, John 3:3, 5.

Israel collectively is also God's son, Hosea 11:1, even though that scripture is later applied to the Lord Jesus Christ, Matthew 2:15.

In sum, God has other sons besides the Lord Jesus Christ. The NIVs obscure this Biblical fact.

The term **only begotten Son**, S being capitalised because the Lord Jesus Christ is **the Word** John 1:1 and the second Person of the Godhead, 1 John 5:7, conveys the Lord's uniqueness precisely because He was **made of a woman, made under the law** Galatians 4:4 and no other son of God is, as such.

This extract shows that the NIVs reading *one and only Son* is actually blasphemous. The extract is from [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) 'O Biblios' – the Book p 263.

Dr Mrs Riplinger [[www.avpublications.com/avnew/content/Critiqued/james1.html](http://www.avpublications.com/avnew/content/Critiqued/james1.html) *The James White Controversy* Part 1] writes, her emphases, with respect to White's (and our critic's) opinion of "**only begotten**."

““There is a bird which is named the Phoenix...the **only one**...makes for itself a coffin of frankincense and myrrh...then dies. But as the **flesh rots**, a certain **worm** is engendered which is nurtured from the moisture of the dead **creature** and puts forth wings...It takes up that coffin where are the bones of its parent, and carrying them, it journeys...to the place called the City of the Sun.”

*“This depraved pagan parody of the death, burial, and resurrection of our precious Saviour is given by NIV editor Richard Longenecker to ‘help’ us understand WHY the NIV translates John 1:14 and 1:18 as “One and Only” instead of “only BEGOTTEN” (see The NIV: The Making of a Contemporary Translation, pp. 119-126). He points also to such occult literature as the magical papyri’s “One”, Plato’s (Critias) “one,” and the Orphic Hymn’s (Gnostic) “only one”. He cites numerous other early Greek writers, like Parmenides, head of the Eleatic School. He brought **pantheism** to the West after his trips to India and initiation into the Greek mysteries. Do we look to a pantheist and their god ‘the One’ to alter **our** view of God?”*

Emphatically no. However, that extract shows the mess you can get into with the 1984 NIV church bibles – and the 2011 NIV, which is now the mainstream NIV. Sadly, most folk haven’t got a clue and most likely don’t want to know.

That section btw, p 260, shows that the NIV is in any event not altogether certain about the reading *one and only Son*. See this extract for John 1:18. The NIVs are more consistent for John 3:16, 18 but the Gideons NIVs have *only begotten Son* as distinct from the other NIVs that have *one and only Son* i.e. they conflict.

In sum, for John 1:18:

1978 NIV: “God the only [Son]”

1983, 1996, 2007 Gideons NIV: “God, the Only Begotten [Son].” The corner brackets mean that the word bracketed was in the footnotes of the original NIV edition, not necessarily that the word should now be part of the Biblical text.

1984 NIV: “God the One and Only”

2011 NIV: “the one and only Son, who is himself God”

All editions of the AV1611 from 1611 to the present read **“the only begotten Son”** in John 1:18.

Since the NIV editors state in their Preface that they haven’t actually finished their translation work, you wonder what they’ll come up with next.

Finally, concerning John 3:7 **Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again** AV1611, this is good from [www.jmm.org.au/articles/2581.htm](http://www.jmm.org.au/articles/2581.htm) concerning George Whitefield:

“Why, Mr. Whitefield,” inquired a friend one day, “why do you so often preach on ‘Ye must be born again?’”

“Because,” replied Mr. Whitefield, looking solemnly into the face of his questioner, “Ye must be born again!”

Adapted from *Life Verses*, Vol. 3, by F.W. Boreham

Yours in the Lord Jesus Christ

Alan O’R

### **John 5:39 “Search the scriptures”**

John 5:39 is an example of how misleading the modern versions are when it comes to getting into the scriptures. By way of comparison:

*John 5:39-40, 1611 AV1611*

**Search the Scriptures**, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me. And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

*John 5:39-40, 2011+ AV1611*

**Search the scriptures**; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

The AV1611 reading has stood for over 400 years.

However, watch what happens in these perilous times 2 Timothy 3:1.

*John 5:39-40, NIVs (any of them, they're all just as degenerate as each other, whether the 1978, 1984 (church version), 2011 editions, the Gideons edition or the 2005 TNIV edition – now yesterday's NIV, having been superseded by the 2011 NIV)*

**You diligently study the Scriptures** because you think that by them you possess eternal life. These are the Scriptures that testify about me, yet you refuse to come to me to have life.

*John 5:39-40 NKJV (as shown above, no AV1611 reads like the NKJV, it isn't a KJV by any stretch of the imagination)*

**You search the Scriptures**, for in them you think you have eternal life; and these are they which testify of Me. But you are not willing to come to Me that you may have life.

The modern versions change a command into a form of rebuke and downplay the importance of searching the scriptures in order to know the Lord Jesus Christ, in conflict with Luke 24:27, 44-45. The Lord was right there in Luke 24:27, 44-45, yet He still taught the disciples from the written scriptures.

And beginning at **Moses** and **all the prophets**, he expounded unto them **in all the scriptures the things concerning himself**.

And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were **written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me**. Then opened he their understanding, **that they might understand the scriptures**.

The modern reading is actually the opposite of what the Lord actually said and implies that Bible study is optional just so long as you 'come to Jesus,' which is potentially disastrous for a new believer in the light of 2 Timothy 2:15 (also corrupted by the modern versions, 2 Corinthians 2:17 applies just as much now as in Paul's day – and has also been corrupted by the NIVs, NKJV) and 1 Peter 2:2 (corrupted by the NIVs).

That is how the body of Christ has been leavened with false doctrine in the last 130 years, Galatians 5:9, the 1881 RV reads the same as the NIVs, NKJV in John 5:39 and folk wonder why there's no revival.

The damage is probably irreparable this side of the Rapture.

Re: James 2:19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: **the devils also believe, and tremble**.

James 2:19 may be seen as a warning against head belief without heart belief but note Isaiah 66:2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and **trembleth at my word**.

God is looking for genuine belief in Him and His word and no doubt the devils' belief is genuine and extends to the Lord's word, particularly since their champion 1 Samuel 17:4 has no doubt never forgotten the thrashing our Captain Hebrews 2:10 gave him with it in the battle in the wilderness, Matthew 4:4, Luke 4:4. That's why he uses the modern versions to try to get you away from it.

It follows though that the devils' belief in the Lord's word with trembling is actually something admirable, being genuine.

Our belief in and regard for the Book, the King James 1611 Authorized Holy Bible, should therefore at least match that of a spirit of an unclean devil Luke 4:33. However, how many of the Lord's people do we know who actually tremble at the Lord's word? I've encountered a number of professing believers, even locally, who are quite ready to run down the AV1611.

As indicated above, they then wonder why there's still no revival.

Finally, if you look at Hebrews 4:13, you'll see how the AV1611 actually personifies the word of God from Hebrews 4:12. The NIVs and to some extent the NKJV, with His and Him capitalised, obscure this personification, which emphasises how the word of God is indeed quick and powerful and is authoritative, as the King James 1611 Authorized Holy Bible, Ecclesiastes 8:4, having itself the life of God Ephesians 4:18.

The modern scholars, who want to be like the most High Isaiah 14:14, don't like that challenge to their authority, so they get rid of the personification of the word of God in Hebrews 4:13 – and while they satisfy their academic egos, we get no revival and the nation goes to hell on a handcart.

Yours in the Lord Jesus Christ

Alan O'R



**Acts 1:3, 8, Romans 1:16, “infallible proofs,” “witnesses unto me,” “the gospel of Christ”**

Please note:

It is **infallible proofs**, not *convincing proofs*, Acts 1:3. The NIV is wrong here. A thing can be convincing e.g. a good-looking business deal that goes bust but not infallible.

Acts 1:8 is **witnesses unto me** not *my witnesses* that tells you nothing about the nature of the witness. See Colossians 1:27-28 for an application of **witnesses unto me**.

**To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus**

It is **the gospel of Christ** Romans 1:16. The NIV cuts out *of Christ* to help promote New Age false gospels as part of its inclusivity. **The gospel of Christ** is exclusive of those.

If you want power, you need a Bible translation translated under the aegis of a king, Ecclesiastes 8:4 **Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?**

The AV1611 was translated under a Christian king with a Hebrew name, James, or Jacob. Without that, the Lord's people are left poor with no power. See Dr Gipp's analysis below under \_\_\_\_\_ and note the powerlessness of any modern version to bring revival once the AV1611 has been abandoned.

Apart from the extenuating circumstances of WW1, 2, this country has not seen a real national revival for 130+ years approximately though it saw repeated such revivals for the best part of 8 centuries before then [[Operation World – A Handbook for World Intercession by P. G. Johnstone p 53](#)]. Contrary to popular belief, the faithful, non-Catholic English scriptures were being widely circulated amongst the English long before Wycliffe in the 14th century e.g. by Anglo-Saxon kings such as Alfred the Great in the 9th century. See *The Hidden History of the English Scriptures* by Gail Riplinger, a must-read, I think, for anyone who professes to love Jesus, as we sometimes hear professed, John 14:23 [[“Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him”](#)].

Note especially point 5 below for this country with the horror of the Rotherham child molestation atrocity on an industrial scale, with [\[over 1400\]](#) victims in [\[16\]](#) years, perpetrated by Pakistani Mohammedan adult males...

[See:

[www.telegraph.co.uk/news/uknews/crime/11391314/Rotherham-child-sex-abuse-scandal-council-not-fit-for-purpose.html](http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/uknews/crime/11391314/Rotherham-child-sex-abuse-scandal-council-not-fit-for-purpose.html) *Rotherham council ignored child abuse by Asian gangs because of 'misplaced political correctness', report concludes*

[en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rotherham\\_child\\_sexual\\_exploitation\\_scandal](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rotherham_child_sexual_exploitation_scandal)

*Rotherham child sexual exploitation scandal* with links revealing that this Mohammedan atrocity is endemic in other large towns and cities in the UK]

What is worst of all is that while all these atrocities are being committed in Rotherham and elsewhere, the leading Christian reform groups, Barnabas Fund, Christian Action and Research Education, Christian Concern for Our Nation, Christian Institute, have to the best of my knowledge, said nothing. If it is argued that 'Moslems should be led to Christ etc.' the figures I have show that over the years about 3000 Moslems max. have become Christians [\[in the UK\]](#) – and are in fear of their lives for reprisals from their former co-religionists – but 100,000 Brits, including [\[56,000\]](#) women, have become Moslems. [\[The figures are difficult to compare because no time frame data are read-](#)

ily available. However:] That is, for every one of theirs we get, they get 33 of ours, [up to 20] of them females.

[See:

[www.telegraph.co.uk/news/religion/8238812/Surge-in-Britons-converting-to-Islam.html](http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/religion/8238812/Surge-in-Britons-converting-to-Islam.html)  
*Surge in Britons converting to Islam*

[www.safe-haven.org.uk/about/the-need/](http://www.safe-haven.org.uk/about/the-need/) *Why is Safe Haven Necessary?*]

It seems to me that for the church in Britain as a whole, including its evangelical, fundamental component, 2 Timothy 1:7 isn't working too well.

***For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.***

Please let me know if on any out-of-town trip you hear the above preached on.

It also seems to me that the church in Britain as a whole, including its evangelical, fundamental component, is not taking the Lord Jesus Christ seriously with respect to the child victims mentioned above. The Lord said ***Suffer the little children to come unto me***, not *Suffer them simply to suffer, at the hands of fat-cat cowards and alien savages*. Note the embedded warning for believers in what follows.

***But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God*** Mark 10:14.

Remember, I will help with any passage in the AV1611 that anyone finds hard to understand.

In case you're wondering, please feel free to circulate this anywhere.

Yours in the Lord Jesus Christ

Alan O'R

---

[\[www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/why-the-av-only-7434.php](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/why-the-av-only-7434.php) *The 1611 Holy Bible versus Lying Satanic Jacob Prasch – Prequel* p 63]

As for the “merits” of the respective translations supported by James 1 on one hand and Westcott on the other, I quote again from Dr. Gipp [*The Answer Book* Dr. Samuel C. Gipp, Th.D., Samuel C. Gipp, 1989. 2014 update. See [samgipp.com/answerbook/](http://samgipp.com/answerbook/) 42. *Aren't Modern Translations Easier to Understand?*] p 113:

“Today's modern translations haven't been able to spark a revival in a Christian school, let alone be expected to close a bar. In fact, since the arrival of our modern English translations, beginning with the ASV of 1901, America has seen:

1. God and prayer kicked out of our public school.
2. Abortion on demand legalised.
3. Homosexuality accepted nationally as an “alternate life style”.
4. In home pornography via TV and VCR.
5. Child kidnapping and pornography running rampant.
6. Dope has become an epidemic.
7. Satanism is on the rise.

If this is considered a “revival” then let's turn back to the King James to STOP it”.

**Acts 7:45, 1 Corinthians 11:24, Hebrews 4:8, "Jesus," "Take, eat...broken," "Jesus"**

I see I had not included the material on Hebrews 4:8 in the email of January 30th. Apologies for that. It is as follows. See under \_\_\_\_\_.

Yours in the Lord Jesus Christ  
Alan O'R

P.S. The versions being used for Communion appear to be a mixture as follows:

1 Corinthians 11:24:

1978, 1984 (church bibles), 2011 NIVs: "and when he had given thanks, he broke it and said, "This is my body, which is for you; do this in remembrance of me.""

NKJV: "and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, "**Take, eat**; this is My body which is **broken** for you; do this in remembrance of Me.""

CEV, Contemporary English Version: "Then after he had given thanks, he broke it and said, "This is my body, which is **given** for you. Eat this and remember me.""

OR

NLT, New Living Translation: "and gave thanks to God for it. Then he broke it in pieces and said, "This is my body, which is **given** for you. Do this to remember me." [Further observation has shown that the NLT is the version being used for the word "given"]

The AV1611 in all its editions reads: "And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, **Take, eat**: this is my body, which is **broken** for you: this do in remembrance of me."

1 Corinthians 11:24 is the only place where the phrase "**is broken for you**" is found.

The 1881 RV and the other post-1881 versions listed below in fairly wide use all cut out "Take, eat" and "broken" apart from the NKJV and the CEV, NLT that change "broken" to "given."

None of the Greek Inter-linears listed below read "given" in 1 Corinthians 11:24, Nestle's 21st Edition cutting out "Take, eat" and "broken" like most of the modern versions do, including the Catholic JB, NJB and the Jehovah's Witnesses NWT, which the NIVs agree with in 1 Corinthians 11:24 in cutting out "Take, eat" and "broken."

The term "given" does match what the Lord said in Luke 22:19 "And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is **given** for you: this do in remembrance of me" and Luke 22:19 is the only place where the phrase "**is given for you**" is found but note that the words "**Take, eat**" are not found in Luke 22:19. Aside from in 1 Corinthians 11:24 they are found as follows:

"And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, **Take, eat**; this is my body" Matthew 26:26.

"And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, **Take, eat**: this is my body" Mark 14:22.

Matthew 26:26, Mark 14:22 do not of course include the word "**given**."

What Paul has done in 1 Corinthians 11:24 under the inspiration of the Holy Ghost has therefore been to collate all the Lord's statements in the Gospels about the communion and give further revelation by means of the word "**broken**" instead of "**given**" that directly associates communion with the manner of the crucifixion and the Lord Jesus Christ with the Messiah and the Second Advent, "**till he come**" 1 Corinthians 11:26.

“For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they **pierced** my hands and my feet” Psalm 22:16, i.e. the skin and flesh are broken, not the bones, John 19:36 with Exodus 12:46, Psalm 34:20.

“And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they **pierced**” John 19:37. Note in passing the use of the sinister New Age term “the one” instead of “him” in the NIVs in John 19:37, denoting the false messiah of the End Times. See Gail Riplinger’s book [\[New Age Bible Versions\]](#) Chapter 5 *The One vs. the Holy One*.

“And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon **me** whom they have **pierced**, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn” Zechariah 12:10. Note again the New Age term “the one” substituted for “me” in the NIVs.

Substitution of the word “given” for “broken” in 1 Corinthians 11:24 covers up the above revelation.

As well as being influenced by the wording of Luke 22:19, use of the word “given” in 1 Corinthians 11:24 may stem in part from the readings of the 1582 Jesuit Rheims New Testament and the later Douay-Rheims Challoner’s 1749-1752 Revision:

1582 JR: “And giving thanks brake, and said: Take ye and eat, This is my body which shall be **delivered** for you: this do ye for the commemoration of me.”

DR: “And giving thanks, broke and said: Take ye and eat: This is my body, which shall be **delivered** for you. This do for the commemoration of me.”

“Delivered” seems to be a halfway reading between “broken” and “given” and may therefore partly explain why “given” occurs in 1 Corinthians 11:24 in a couple of the modern versions. Note that the change from “broken” to “given” and even more the cutting out of the word “broken” in 1 Corinthians 11:24 is a sop to the pope, who would not like the word “broken” directly associated with the Lord’s body because the papist communion wafer (aka the little Jesus cookie, Jack Chick, *Smokescreens*) is a little round object that is administered whole, not broken.

Finally, J. A. Moorman in *Early Manuscripts and the Authorized Version*, p 124, notes that the words “Take, eat” and “broken” in 1 Corinthians 11:24 are found in the great majority of ancient sources, including extant Greek manuscripts both uncial and cursive and the Peshitta Syriac version, which is agreed to reflect a 2nd century text. The extant Old Latin copies, also agreed to have a 2nd century text, omit “Take, eat,” (it is known that various copies were deliberately corrupted by ancient church writers such as Origen and Jerome) but most of them include “broken.” The early Gothic version, forerunner to the English versions, includes “Take, eat” and “broken.”

Prominent among the few sources that omit “Take, eat” and “broken” are P46, one of the early i.e. 3rd century papyrus manuscripts and known to be dodgy, see [\[New Age Bible Versions\]](#) Chapter 35 *The Earliest Manuscripts* (Gail shows that early papyri manuscripts nevertheless repeatedly read with the AV1611 against the NIVs, being mixed texts) and uncial codices Aleph Sinaiticus and B Vaticanus, the Vatican manuscript. Aleph and B, especially B, were beloved by Westcott and Hort, the two apostate Anglicans who master-minded the 1881 RV and in turn most of the NIV departures from the AV1611. See *Did The Catholic Church Give Us The Bible?* by David W. Daniels [\[www.chick.com/catalog/bibleversions.asp\]](http://www.chick.com/catalog/bibleversions.asp).

---

**Appendix – Deficiencies of the NIVs** [[www.timefortruth.co.uk/alan-oreilly/ Hebrews ch 4 pp 10-12](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/alan-oreilly/Hebrews%20ch%204%20pp%2010-12)]

Acts 7:45 with Hebrews 4:8. The 1978, 1984, 2011 NIVs change **“Jesus”** found in the 1611 AV1611 and the 2011+ AV1611 to **“Joshua.”**

*Of the pre-1611 versions:*

The 1385, 1395 Wycliffe Bibles have **“Jesus”** in Acts 7:45, Hebrews 4:8.

The 1582 JR Jesuit Rheims New Testament has **“Jesus”** in Acts 7:45, Hebrews 4:8.

The Tyndale, Coverdale, Matthew, Great Bibles have **“Joshua”** in Acts 7:45, Hebrews 4:8.

The Bishops’, Geneva Bibles have **“Jesus”** in Acts 7:45, Hebrews 4:8.

*Of the post-1611 versions:*

The 1749-1752 DR Douay-Rheims Bible Challoner’s Revision has **“Jesus”** in Acts 7:45, Hebrews 4:8.

The 1881 RV, ASV, NASV, RSV, NRSV, JB Jerusalem Bible, NJB New Jerusalem Bible, NWT New World Translation, CEV Contemporary English Version, ESV English Standard Version, GNT Good News Translation, HCSB Holman Christian Standard Bible, NCV New Century Version, NET New English Translation, NLT New Living Translation have **“Joshua”** in Acts 7:45, Hebrews 4:8.

Nestle’s 21<sup>st</sup> Edition Interlinear has **“Jesus,” “Jesus (Joshua)”** in Acts 7:45, Hebrews 4:8.

Ricker Berry’s Edition of Stephanus’s 1550 Received Text Edition Interlinear has **“Joshua,” “Jesus (i.e. Joshua)”** in Acts 7:45, Hebrews 4:8.

The Farstad-Hodges ‘Majority’ Text Edition Interlinear and the NKJV have **“Joshua”** in Acts 7:45, Hebrews 4:8.

The pre-1611 witnesses are clearly mixed with respect to the AV1611 reading **“Jesus”** in Acts 7:45, Hebrews 4:8 but appear to stabilise in favour of the AV1611 in the final Bibles of the 16<sup>th</sup> century English Protestant Reformation, the Bishops’ and Geneva Bibles, returning in effect to the reading of the Wycliffe Bibles that is retained in both the 1582 JR Jesuit Rheims New Testament and post-1611 1749-1752 DR Douay-Rheims Bible Challoner’s Revision.

The witness of the three Greek-English Interlinear texts with respect to the AV1611 reading **“Jesus”** in Acts 7:45, Hebrews 4:8 is also mixed but nevertheless indicates that the underlying word for the AV1611 reading is the same as it is for **“Jesus”** throughout the New Testament. Young’s *Analytical Concordance To Holy Bible* confirms that this is the case.

By inspection, the post-1611 English versions from 1881 onwards uniformly reject the reading **“Jesus”** in spite of God’s evident vindication of that reading in the later stages of the 16<sup>th</sup> century English Protestant Reformation.

The AV1611 reading **“Jesus”** in Acts 7:45, Hebrews 4:8 may be shown to be correct by means these extracts from this writer’s work *“O Biblios” – The Book* pp 35, 268-269 and the online expanded edition [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) pp 26, 209-210:

Critics will change a ‘clear’ verse in the AV1611 to make it more ‘accurate’ and alter an ‘accurate’ verse to make it ‘clearer’. Obviously the overriding aim is to alter the AV1611 Text at any cost. Note that where the AV1611 correctly translates **“Jesus”** in Acts 7:45 and Hebrews 4:8, the critics insert **“Joshua”** because they cannot understand that Joshua is an Old Testament type of the Second Coming of Jesus Christ, associated with the destruction of an accursed city, Joshua 7:26 and Revelation 18, 19:2, [*Problem Texts* Dr Peter S. Ruckman] pp 337-338. Moreover, Joshua 5:13-15 shows that the Lord Jesus Christ did command the people of Israel during their invasion of the Promised Land as **“captain of the host of the Lord”**, Who received worship from Joshua, just as He did from the disciples centuries later, Matthew 14:33. This Old Testament appearance of the Lord **“whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting”** Micah 5:2, was promised in Exodus 23:20-



23, which refers to “**mine Angel**” of Whom God says “**for my name is in him**”. The modern translations all overlook this essential feature of the conquest of Canaan and in so doing fail to give glory due to the Lord Jesus Christ...

Our critic’s last comment on Tyndale is with respect to **Acts 7:45** and **Hebrews 4:8**. Tyndale here agrees with the NIV etc. in inserting “Joshua” instead of “**Jesus**.” Our critic’s explanation is as follows *“The reason why the KJV puts “Jesus” has nothing to do with your theological but highly implausible explanation. It lies simply in the rules drawn up by King James that there should be no attempt to maintain uniformity between the OT and the NT. Hence the OT gives the Hebrew form of the name and the NT gives the Greek form of the name.”*

What our critic calls *“Your theological but highly implausible explanation”* is not mine but Dr Ruckman’s and was referenced as such, Section 5.7. [See also the Ruckman Reference Bible p 1441.](#)

Further, the explanation was not “theological” but BIBLICAL. THREE passages of scripture were cited, including one entire Chapter of the Book of Revelation, Chapter 18. (Another relevant passage would be **1 Kings 16:34**.) In his denunciation of what the Lord has graciously shown Dr Ruckman, our critic discussed NONE of these references in relation to Acts 7:45 and Hebrews 4:8.

The rules were not drawn up by King James but *“Bishop Bancroft, with advice from others, had prepared or at least approved”* these rules [[The Men Behind the KJV Gustavus S. Paine](#)] p 70.

Our critic ought at least to have quoted the rule to which he refers. It is Rule 2 and states:

*“The names of the prophets and holy writers with the other names of the text to be retained as nigh as may be, according as they were vulgarly used.”* This rule obviously aims at authenticity with respect to common contemporary usage of proper names, not deliberate non-uniformity between the Old Testament and New Testament.

It is also interesting that in Acts 7, the names of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Moses, Aaron, David and Solomon appear exactly as they do in the Old Testament. Why not Joshua, if “Joshua” is the correct rendering? If “**Jesus**” is merely “Joshua,” am I supposed to believe that not ONE of the other EIGHT names had a “Greek form,” especially when our critic is so quick to point out “**Esaias**,” “**Jeremy**,” “**Elias**” etc.?

Moreover, why is “**Saul**” referred to as such in Acts 7:58, when he was also called “**Paul**,” Acts 13:9? Doesn’t “**Saul**” have a “Greek form”? It is, after all, a HEBREW name, 1 Samuel 9:2.

Elsewhere our critic criticises the AV1611 for *“Failure to render the same Hebrew and Greek word by the same English equivalent.”* See Section 10.8. This is very ironic.

After all, “Iesou” is “**Jesus**” everywhere else in the New Testament.

Our critic provides NO statement from ANY of the AV1611 translators that they were applying their Rule 2 in using the name “**Jesus**” in Acts 7:45.

I continue with Dr Ruckman’s study of Acts 7:45 and Hebrews 4:8, from his commentary *The Book of Acts*, p 225. See also *Problem Texts* pp 337-338 and Section 5.7.

*“The Greek text (any Greek text anywhere) says Iesou (Greek for “**Jesus**”), and if your “Bible” says “Joshua”, you have an inferior translation produced by inconsistent critics who cared nothing about ANY Greek text in a showdown. God the Holy Spirit wrote “**Jesus**”...to remind you that when Jesus returns He enters the land of Canaan by the same route Joshua entered, attacking a cursed city (Revelation 17, 18) after a seven year period (Joshua 6:15). His rule will be a military dictatorship (Psalm 110, Revelation 20), as Joshua’s was, and the celestial phenomena of Joshua 10:12 will accompany His Advent (Matthew 24:29, Luke 21:25). Furthermore, the Jews will divide the land (Ezekiel 40-48) and repossess it at this time.*

*“Moral: where scholars find “mistakes” in the King James Bible, the HOLY SPIRIT has often given an ADVANCED REVELATION expressly for the purpose of confounding the “leading authorities who agree.”“* Moreover, Joshua 5:13-15 and Exodus 23:21 reveal that “**the captain of the Lord’s**

**host**” is **“the captain of their salvation”** Hebrews 2:10, JESUS, to Whom Joshua was subordinate for the entire campaign, Joshua 4:14, 6:27, 7:6-13, 10:25, 42.

It is hoped that the above extracts would satisfy a Bible believer, even if not a Bible critic, whose mindset Paul understood long ago:

*“...so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith”* 2 Timothy 3:8.

Finally, only **“Jesus”** fits the context of Hebrews 4:7-8, with the quotation from Psalm 95:7 *in the context of Psalm 95:7-11*.

*“Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.”*

Note also 2 Samuel 23:1-2.

*“Now these be the last words of David. David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said, The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.”*

Psalm 95:7-11 state as follows:

*“For he is our God; and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. To day if ye will hear his voice, Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness: When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work. Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and said, It is a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways: Unto whom I swear in my wrath that they should not enter into my rest.”*

2 Samuel 23:1-2 with Hebrews 4:7 show that the Spirit of God is speaking through David in Psalm 95:7-8. Note that **“he limiteth a certain day”** because the earth will have seen no day like it since Joshua 10:13-14, which is a prelude to the Second Advent and Zechariah 14:3, because the Lord will “hearken” to **“the captain of the LORD’S host”** Joshua 5:15, Who is **“the captain of their salvation”** Hebrews 2:10 **“the man Christ Jesus”** 1 Timothy 2:5. See extracts above and the Ruckman Reference Bible pp 347-348, 355, 1224. Joshua 10:13-14, Zechariah 14:3 read as follows, the link between them being the phrase **“the day of battle.”** See also Question 2.

*“And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day. And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.”*

*“Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.”*

Inspection of Psalm 95:7-11 shows further that God Himself is speaking in Psalm 95:7-8.

However, inspection of Hebrews 4:7-8 shows that the words **“To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts”** are attributed to **“Jesus,”** Who is the antecedent for the personal pronoun **“he”** in Hebrews 4:8. **“Jesus”** is undoubtedly the correct name because Joshua the historical leader of Israel never spoke the words **“To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.”** The modern textual reversion from **“Jesus”** to **“Joshua”** is therefore not only wrong but blasphemous, a blatant attack on the Deity of the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Samuel 23:1-2, Psalm 95:7-11, Hebrews 4:7-8 therefore show that the Lord Jesus Christ is indeed **“God...manifest in the flesh”** 1 Timothy 3:16 and one of the Three Persons of the Godhead, Acts 17:29, Romans 1:20, Colossians 2:9:

*“For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one”* 1 John 5:7.

**1 Peter 1:22, 2:2, 6, 9, 1 John 3:1, “through the Spirit...pure,” “the sincere milk of the word,” “a chief corner stone,” “a peculiar people,” “called the sons of God”**

[name removed] mentioned about comparing the AV1611 with the NIV for the word fear and associated expressions.

These are the figures.

Occurrences in turn for the expressions fear God, fear of God, fear the Lord, fear of the Lord, fear

AV1611: 10, 8, 30, 30, 400

1984 NIV: 11, 9, 26, 22, 260

2011 NIV: 13, 10, 31, 21, 271

When it comes to fear the Lord, fear of the Lord, fear, the NIVs are on the downward trend [from the AV1611].

Here are some additional notes arising from this morning.

1 Peter 1:22, 2:2, 1 John 3:1 have been addressed from [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) ‘O Biblos’ – *The Book* pp 62, 122-124, 203, 218-219. NIV, NIVs refer to 1984 church version, 2011 NIVs, NWT refers to 1984, 2013 NWTs unless otherwise stated. Inserted references and some additional notes for the extracts are in blue except for those labelled \*2012 or embedded in the text without blue braces [].

**1 Peter 1:22, not mentioned this a.m. but important w.r.t. the beloved subject of love**

**1 Peter 1:22**

“through the Spirit” and “pure” have been omitted by the DR (changes “pure” to “sincere”), RV, Ne [Nestle’s 21st Greek-English Interlinear Edition], NIV, NKJV f.n. omits “through the Spirit” only, JB, NJB, NWT.

Ruckman [*The Bible Babel*] p 82, indicates that the authority for the omissions is B. However, the AV1611 readings are found in Papyrus 72, written 80 years before B, as well as in the Receptus - see Berry’s Greek text [Stephanus’ 1550 Greek-English Interlinear Edition of the Received Greek Text].

[The 2011 NIV shows its gender-neutral bias by changing “brothers,” 1984 NIV, to “each other.” Do not overlook the fact that the NIVs have made very serious omissions in 1 Peter 1:22 based on the contaminated Vaticanus B manuscript held in the Vatican Library. That cannot be pleasing to God]

**1 Peter 2:2**

Our critic fails to mention that instead of “the sincere milk of the word” 1 Peter 2:2, AV1611, the obscure reading “crave pure spiritual milk” is found with minor variation in the NIV, JB, NJB, NWT (which adds “belonging to the word” [1984 NWT, 2013 NWT is slightly altered]). He also neglects to mention the addition “unto salvation” found, with variation, in the NIV, JB, NJB, NWT, Ne, G, L, T, Tr, A, W [Minority mss. Greek texts of Griesbach, Lachmann, Tischendorf, Tregelles, Alford, Wordsworth].

Dr Ruckman states [*The NIV*] p 38 of the NIV reading in 1 Peter 2:2 “you just “grow up in your salvation,” IMPLYING YOU MIGHT ALREADY HAVE IT\*<sup>2012</sup>. In the AV you simply grow by feasting on the sincere milk AFTER you are saved. “eis soterian” has been ADDED to the text by “conflation” (Aleph, P72, A, B and C) and this time, going completely contrary to Griesbach’s “canons”, the “SHORTER READING” WAS REJECTED. The “shorter reading” was the TEXTUS RECEPTUS.”

\*<sup>2012</sup>That is, without having received the Lord Jesus Christ by faith, John 1:12. The modern i.e. Catholic reading allows for baptismal regeneration. See *Are Roman Catholics Christians?* by Chick Publications, [www.chick.com/reading/tracts/0071/0071\\_01.asp](http://www.chick.com/reading/tracts/0071/0071_01.asp).

It is ironic that in the morning service on October 30<sup>th</sup> 1994, our critic quoted once, if not twice, the words “**the sincere milk of the word**” with respect to the requirements for Christian growth. In his introductory letter, [see Chapter 8](#), he assures me that “*if a translation from the KJV is for some reason preferable I am always prepared to say so.*”

However, he was not, on this occasion. Like many of the quotations in his document, this one remained anonymous.

As indicated, the NIVs have “grow up **in** your salvation.” The JB, NJB have “grow **up to** salvation.” The NWTs have “grow **to** salvation.” The Rome and Watchtower readings imply works-based salvation that is of course fine with them. However, Rome and Watchtower are closer to the sources they translated from than the NIV translators, who tinkered with the reading – unsuccessfully, see Dr Ruckman’s evaluation above – in order to avoid works-based salvation and to keep up the pretence that they are evangelical.

See [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/james-white-dr-divietro-and-dawaite.php](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/james-white-dr-divietro-and-dawaite.php):

[KJO \[King James Only\] Review Full Text pp 382-383](#). [[KJO Review Full Text](#) is my review of the book *The King James Only Controversy* by James White, lent to me by [name removed] back in 2007. Some of you will have seen the attached but it is instructive so I’ve included it again.]

[[See attached James White and the ‘King James Only Controversy’ so-called Summary Overview](#)]

Dr Ruckman [*The Books of the General Epistles Volume 1* by Dr Peter S. Ruckman] <sup>p 247</sup> affirms that, his emphasis, “Here in 1 Peter 2:2, the RSV reads, “Like newborn babes, long for the pure spiritual milk, that by it you may grow up to salvation.” **That’s works salvation.** If you get saved, you get saved instantaneously, the moment you trust Christ as your Saviour. **No one “grows up to salvation.”**

“The NASV and NIV have tried to cover up the heresy of the text which they translated (Nestle’s). The NASV text says, “grow up **in respect** to salvation.” The NIV says, “grow up in your salvation.” But those **aren’t** translations. Those are paraphrases to make you think that the Westcott-Hort text of Sinaiticus and Vaticanus is an orthodox text.

“The Nestle’s text, which contains the Alexandrian reading, says, “εἰς σωτηρίαν” (*eis soterian*). The “formal equivalence” (i.e. word-for-word) translation is “into” (or “unto”) “salvation.” A little problem with “the original text” there, eh what?

“Anything to get rid of the **King James** text!”

## 1 Peter 2:6

The NIVs, JB, NJB, NWTs change “a **chief** corner stone, elect, precious” AV1611 to “a chosen and precious cornerstone” or similar i.e. they omit “**chief**” and obscure the omission by fronting “cornerstone” with strong adjectives i.e. “precious” and/or “chosen.” Note also for the NIVs the insertion of the term “the one” instead of “he.” This is a New Age insertion for a disciple of the New Age false Christ. See *New Age Bible Versions* by Gail Riplinger Chapter 5 *The One vs. the Holy One*.

It appears that “a **chief** corner stone” AV1611 is an idiomatic translation. The King James translators thereby gave pre-eminence to the Lord Jesus Christ and that is reflected in their Bible translation. “The idol shepherd” Zechariah 11:17 doesn’t want the Lord Jesus Christ to be “**chief**” and that is reflected in his bible versions.

## 1 Peter 2:9

The NIVs, JB, NJB, NWTs change “a **peculiar** people” to “a people belonging to God,” “God’s special possession,” “a people set apart,” “a people to be a personal possession,” “a people for special possession” both editions. Note that the 1984, 2011 NIVs reading are different. “God’s special possession” can be His entire creation, Isaiah 45:18, not simply “a people belonging to God.” The 2011 NIV is edging towards New Age pantheism.

This time even Rome and Watchtower are closer to the correct reading than the NIVs, in which the word “God” has been arbitrarily inserted. Not even the ESV follows suit. Earlier modern versions, RV, ASV, NASVs, inserted the word “God’s” in italics showing that they had made it up but in so doing, like the NIVs, they got the sense of the verse wrong. The sense of the verse is that “a **peculiar** people” are an holy people, as the adjacent term shows with respect to “an **holy** nation.” They are also a pure people – see remarks on 1 Peter 1:22 above – who are holy and pure because they do what God says out of “a **pure** heart.” The term “peculiar” is thereby defined elsewhere in scripture. The sense of the word “peculiar” in scripture shows that the term includes the current and restricted meaning of the word as strange or odd.

“For thou art an **holy** people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a **peculiar** people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth” Deuteronomy 14:2.

“And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his **peculiar** people, as he hath promised thee, **and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments**” Deuteronomy 26:18.

“Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, **and purify unto himself a peculiar people**, zealous of good works” Titus 2:14.

Note w.r.t. the 1984 NIV reading that “Behold, **all souls are mine**; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die” Ezekiel 18:4 would fit 1 Peter 2:9 in the 1984 NIV but not all souls are holy.

Note w.r.t. the 2011 NIV reading that “**the LORD made the heavens**” 1 Chronicles 16:26, Psalm 96:5 would fit 1 Peter 2:9 in the 2011 NIV but “**the heavens are not clean in his sight**” Job 15:15 i.e. they are not holy. That is, the NIVs got the sense of 1 Peter 2:9 wrong w.r.t. “a peculiar people” even worse than Rome and Watchtower did.

Note [brandplucked.webs.com/1peter29apeculiarp.htm](http://brandplucked.webs.com/1peter29apeculiarp.htm) Will Kinney’s remarks on the NIVs readings for 1 Peter 2:9.

*It is a bit hypocritical to hear the new versionists complain about the KJB “adding” the word ‘God’ to such expressions as “God forbid”, and then turn around and add the word ‘God’ themselves when it most [definitely] is not in any Greek text at all. (By the way, the expression ‘God forbid’ IS correct - See [brandplucked.webs.com/godforbid.htm](http://brandplucked.webs.com/godforbid.htm))*

*However the use of the English word ‘peculiar’ has a long history and it is still used today in several Bible translations.*

*The word ‘peculiar’ as in the phrase ‘a peculiar people’ or ‘the peculiar treasure of kings’ is found in the following Bible translations: Wycliffe bible 1395, Tyndale 1525, Coverdale 1535, Matthew’s Bible 1549, the Bishops’ Bible 1568 - “But ye are a chosen generation, a royall priesthood, an holy nation, **a peculiar people**”, the Geneva Bible 1587, 1599, 1602, the King James Bible 1611...*

*The word ‘peculiar’ as in ‘a peculiar people unto Himself’ and ‘the peculiar treasure of kings’ is not at all archaic and the King James Bible is right, as always. Why exchange the infallible Bible which clearly has the blessing and the hand of God upon it like no other, for an inferior bible version like the ESV, NASB, NIV or NKJV that nobody believes is the 100% true words of God?*



[If *the 100% true words of God* is NOT the AV1611, then what are they as a single BOOK between two covers in “words easy to be understood” 1 Corinthians 14:9? Apart from AV1611 believers, no evangelical Christian fundamentalist today can give an unambiguous, unequivocal answer to that question – and they wonder Why no Revival?] I and thousands of other Bible believing Christians will stick to the King James Holy Bible, thank you very much.

Will Kinney

**1 John 3:1, alluded to at the start of the service this a.m.**

[www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/) ‘O Biblios’ – The Book pp 123, 203, 218-219]

The AV1611 is accused in **1 John 3:1** of having omitted “And that is what we are” found with variation in the NIV, JB, NJB, NWT, Ne, L, T, Tr, A and therefore detracting from “assurance,” according to our critic. The clause is superfluous in 1 John 3:1 for two reasons:

1. **“Sons of God”** in 1 John 3:1 is obviously a term applied by the Father to those who have believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, in order to show the **“manner of love”** which He, the Father **“hath bestowed”** on them. If **“the sons of God”** are **“called”** such, it follows immediately that that is what they ARE, because God CANNOT lie, Titus 1:2. (Note here that the NIV, JB NJB have only that “God DOES not lie.” [The NWT has the correct reading on this occasion.](#))
2. The statement **“now are we the sons of God”** follows in 1 John 3:2 so that the extra clause in 1 John 3:1 adds NOTHING by way of “assurance.” By contrast, the omission of **“and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God”** from 1 John 5:13 by the NIV, JB, NJB, NWT, Ne eliminates one of the main reasons why John wrote his letter, to instil, encourage and consolidate faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. See also John 20:30, 31. (The omission no doubt stems from G, L, T, Tr, A, W, although these editions actually omit **“that believe on the name of the Son of God.”**)

Can our critic prove that the converts of the soul-winners of the past, who were faithful to the AV1611, Moody, Finney, Sunday etc., lacked ASSURANCE, compared to those who are ‘the fruits’ of ministries based on the NIV etc.?...

1 John 3:1	Added: and we are, or similar	DR (has “and should be”), RV, NIV, JB, NJB, NWT, Ne, L, T, Tr, A
------------	-------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------

Our critic then commends Spurgeon for adding the words “And we are” to 1 John 3:1, from the RV and *“the Vulgate and the Alexandrian family of MSS.”* See Section 10.3. Spurgeon evidently believed that these words *“are clearly the words of inspiration.”* *“This fragment”* said Spurgeon *“has been dropped by our older translators and it is too precious to be lost.”*

The Jesuits who translated [the 1582 Jesuit Rheims NT](#) and the 1749-1752 Douay-Rheims Challoner Revision NT thought so too. Their versions read “that we should be named and be the sons of God” and “that we should be called, and should be the sons of God” respectively. See Section 11.4 and [Table 6](#) [See extract above]. Tyndale, whom they burnt at the stake, did NOT. His New Testament reads as the AV1611 “that we should be called the sons of God.”

Spurgeon then evidently preached *“a marvellous sermon on the assured position of the child of God from the Revised Version.”* Our critic concludes this section with the statement *“In the light of these facts I wonder why you used his name in your own support.”*

Any “support” accruing from Spurgeon’s name was aimed at vindicating the AV1611 as the pure word of God. It was not advanced for my particular benefit.

The reason that I used Spurgeon’s name in support of the AV1611 was simply to show that God honours the ministry of a man who is faithful to it, which Spurgeon was, for most of his ministry.

William Grady [\[Final Authority\]](#) p 235 describes God’s blessing on Spurgeon’s early ministry. *“After being saved for only two years, a seventeen-year-old Spurgeon was called to pastor the Water-*

*beach Church of London in 1852. Using a King James Bible, the teenage pastor converted nearly his entire community.*” There follows a detailed description from Spurgeon’s own autobiography.

However, Spurgeon, like any other Christian, had a carnal nature, which was manifest towards the end of his ministry. Dr Ruckman states [[How To Teach The Original Greek](#) Dr Peter S. Ruckman] pp 28-29: *“God is no respecter of persons. Whenever, and wherever, Spurgeon messed with that Book (the AV), God messed with his mind...Spurgeon began to correct the Protestant reformation text, in the universal language, with the DEAD language of the Alexandrian text (RV) used for the Jesuit Rheims Bible of 1582. God trapped him and stumbled him (Ezek. 14:1-6). God is no respecter of persons.*

*““The first Sabbath after his return from the sunny South - February 8, 1891 - the pastor (Spurgeon) preached at the Tabernacle from Isaiah 62:6, 7, using both the Authorised and Revised Versions...He had been especially struck with the revisers rendering of the text.” The Lord took Charles H. Spurgeon home the year after he preached that message (C. H. Spurgeon Autobiography, Vol. 2, Banner of Truth Trust, p. 497).”*

Spurgeon was only 58 years old when he died. In spite of our critic’s opinion, see above, the Lord had cut short the ministry of *“the Prince of preachers.”*

In fairness to him, Spurgeon’s final word on the scriptures may be found here. [[See](#)] *The Greatest Fight in the World* [www.spurgeon.org/misc/gfw.htm](http://www.spurgeon.org/misc/gfw.htm).

It appears that he returned to the AV1611 before his death. This is an extract from what he said and with this I close. Note that Spurgeon is particularly scathing towards DIY-versionists. He refers to one BOOK and it was not the RV. The expression “The depth saith, It is not in me” Job 28:14 is from the AV1611, not the RV, which changed “depth” to “deep.” Note further that Spurgeon is rebuking all ‘originals-onlyists’ and Hebrew/Aramaic/Greek devotees in his concluding statement, without exception.

*“It is sadly common among ministers to add or subtract a word from the passage, or in some way debase the language of sacred writ. Our reverence for the Great Author of Scripture should forbid all mauling of His Words.*

*“No alteration of Scripture can by any possibility be an improvement. Today it is still the self-same mighty Word of God that it was in the hands of our Lord Jesus.*

*“If this Book be not infallible, where shall we find infallibility? We have given up the Pope, for he has blundered often and terrible, but we shall not set up instead of him a horde of little pope lings, fresh from college.*

*“Are these correctors of Scripture infallible? Is it certain that our Bibles are not right, but that the critics must be so? But where shall infallibility be found? The depth saith, ‘It is not in me’ yet those who have no depth at all would have us imagine that it is in them; or else by perpetual change they hope to hit upon it!*

*“We shall gradually be so be doubted and be criticized that only a few...will know what is Bible and what is not, and they will dictate to the rest of us. I have no more faith in their mercy than in their accuracy.*

*“They will rob us of all that we hold most dear, and glory in the cruel deed. This same ‘reign of terror’ we will not endure, for we still believe that God reveals Himself rather to babes than to the wise and prudent. We do not despise learning, but we will never say of culture or criticism, ‘These be thy gods, O Israel.’*

*“To those who belittle inspiration and inerrancy we will give place by subjection, no, not for an hour!”*

Alan O’R

## Seven Aspects of ‘in the Greek’

Based on **Dr Donald Waite** and *The DBS* [Dean Burgon Society], *Dead Bible Society* pp 32-34

### “In the Greek” – Once Only in Scripture!

1. No single, definitive Greek text exists<sup>21</sup>. As Gail Riplinger shows, “**in the Greek**” Revelation 9:11 is “**upon the sand**” Matthew 7:26 and “**ready to fall**” Isaiah 30:13 with “**none to help**” Psalm 107:12.
2. Koine i.e. New Testament Greek is a dead language. The DBS<sup>22</sup> admits “Biblical Greek is a dead language” but 1 Peter 1:23 says “**The word of God...liveth and abideth for ever.**” So “**the word of God**” cannot be “**in the Greek.**” Moreover, neither 1600’s writers like Shakespeare nor Greek philosophers can dictate Bible word meanings or usage. Dr Hills<sup>23</sup> states.

“The English of the King James Version is not the English of the early 17<sup>th</sup> century. To be exact, it is not a type of English that was ever spoken anywhere. It is biblical English, which was not used on ordinary occasions even by the translators who produced the King James Version...Even in their use of thee and thou the translators were not following 17<sup>th</sup>-century English usage but biblical usage, for at the time these translators were doing their work these singular forms had already been replaced by the plural you in polite conversation.”

David W. Norris<sup>24</sup> states:

“Shakespeare certainly knew how to use English, but he also knew how to be vulgar, suggestive, and anything but pure-minded in his writing. Rather than being so much influenced itself by the language around it, the Authorised Version has given to the English language many words, phrases, and proverbs...[it has] had an impact on English prose that remains to this day.

“The 1611 Bible was never the ‘modern version’ of its day. The Authorised Version possesses its own unique English. It gave to English far more than it took from it...Bible words must be defined for us by the way they are used in the Bible itself. Scripture is its own lexicon [see *The Language of the King James Bible* and *In Awe of Thy Word*, Parts 1-4, both by Dr Mrs Riplinger]...It is for preachers of the Word to explain and expound these words according to their very specific biblical usage, which will often be different from their secular use. For example, *dikaiousune* is translated ‘righteousness’ in our Authorised Version, but in English translations of the Greek philosopher, Plato, the same word is translated ‘justice’. *Dikaiousune* when used in Scripture means to be right before God, to be as we ought before God, to stand in a right relationship to Him. Used in Plato, it means to be right with our fellowmen, to be as we ought with other men. In Scripture, the word is directed towards God, in Plato towards men.”



“The angel of the bottomless pit...in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon”

Revelation 9:11 (!)



Plato leavens the 1984 NIV in Acts 17:31, Romans 3:25, 26, Hebrews 11:33, Revelation 19:11, where **“righteousness”** is changed to **“justice.”** The 2011 NIV has **“righteousness”** in Romans 3:25, 26 but retains **“justice”** where **“righteousness”** is **“through faith”** Hebrews 11:33 and where God **“will judge the world”** Acts 17:11 and **“judge and make war”** against it Revelation 19:11. **“Sinners...are afraid”** Isaiah 33:14 of that **“righteousness”** and would prefer Plato!

3. Koine Greek was a stage in the development of the scriptures, Psalm 12:6, 7, with God bringing forth vernacular Bibles in many languages<sup>25</sup>; Latin, Syriac, Gothic, German, English etc. However, Koine Greek is now history, as Dr Mrs Riplinger explains<sup>26</sup>, this writer’s emphases.

*“The desire to appear intelligent or superior by referring to ‘the Greek’ and downplaying the common man’s Bible, exposes a naivety concerning textual history and those documents which today’s pseudo-intellectuals call ‘the critical text,’ ‘the original Greek,’ the ‘Majority Text,’ or the ‘Textus Receptus.’ There existed a true original Greek (i.e. Majority Text, Textus Receptus). It is not in print and never will be, because it is unnecessary. No one on the planet speaks first century Koine Greek, so God is finished with it. He needs no ‘Dead Bible Society’ to translate it into “everyday English,” using the same corrupt secularised lexicons used by the TNIV, NIV, NASB and HCSB [Holman Christian Standard Bible]. God has not called readers to check his Holy Bible for errors. He has called his Holy Bible to check us for errors.”*

4. Paul never said go to ‘the Greek’ for what God ‘really’ said. “Except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken?” 1 Corinthians 14:9.
5. Few can master Koine Greek. They risk becoming ‘Protestant popes,’ **“highminded”** 2 Timothy 3:4, like 33<sup>rd</sup> Degree Royal Arch Masons, i.e. only those taught ‘the (Greek) mysteries’ know what God ‘really’ said, which violates the priesthood of all believers, 1 Peter 2:5, 9 and is lording it over the laity, **“the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate”** Revelation 2:15.
6. Even the Greeks don’t understand ‘the Greek’! Bro. Brent Logan is a KJB Baptist missionary to Thessaloniki, Greece. He has said to this writer:

*“The TR (Koine) Greek is not used in Greece. Modern Greek (Dimotiki) is several steps away from Koine. Some use the older Katharevousa Greek which is between Koine and Dimotiki, but this is still 19<sup>th</sup> century Greek. Most do not even understand Katharevousa. I have heard that there may be some Orthodox priests that chant the Koine as liturgy without knowing what it means but have never confirmed this. Any exception would prove the rule. Greek people today do not have nor understand Koine.”*

Why should English-speaking believers be subject to a language for **“the scripture of truth”** Daniel 10:21 that not even Greeks understand? As Paul says of **“false brethren...who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour”** Galatians 2:4-5.

7. The expression “in the Greek” occurs only once in scripture, Revelation 9:11 (!) in relation to “Apollyon” and “the bottomless pit.” That is where ‘Greekiolatry’ comes from. The Lord Jesus Christ said **“Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away”** Matthew 24:35. ‘The Greek’ is long gone **“But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it”** Deuteronomy 30:14.

The AV1611 is that word, **“the word of faith, which we preach”** Romans 10:8.

Amen.

## The Manuscript Dichotomy – Bro. Al Cuppett’s Vision Vindicated

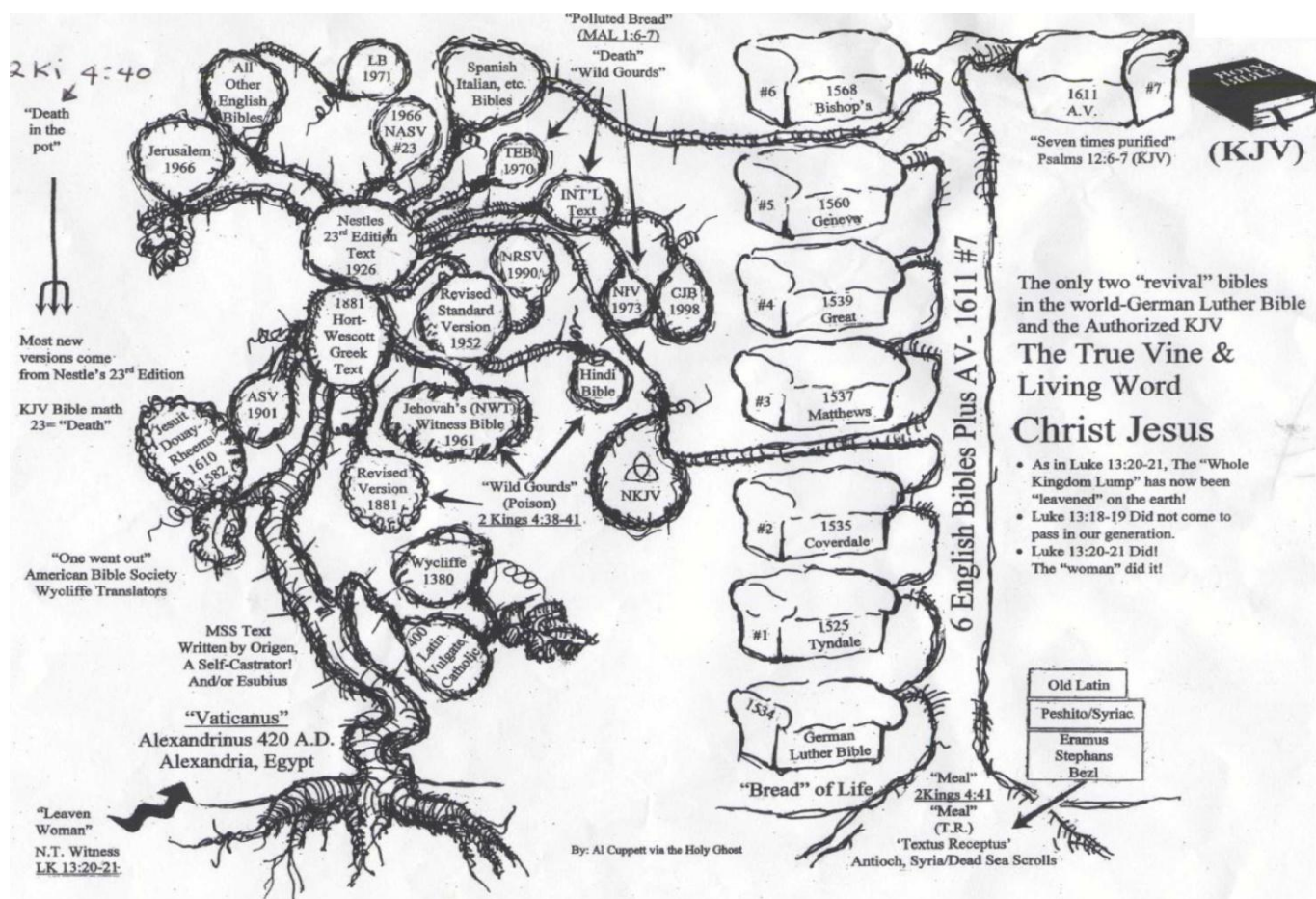
**“Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he”**

**Proverbs 29:18, [www.kjvprophecy.com/Articles/BibleOrigins.pdf](http://www.kjvprophecy.com/Articles/BibleOrigins.pdf) (Updated Chart)**

### **Corrupt Manuscript Ascension – “Wild Vine”**

## Pure Manuscript Ascension

1604-1611, 7 Years



**Al Cuppett** [alcuppett.wordpress.com/](http://alcuppett.wordpress.com/) **Summary**

(N.B. The former site with this material is now corrupt. The same information is on the above site)

Alexander B. Cuppett served as “Action Officer” with the Pentagon, Joint Chiefs of Staff (Department of Defense). While serving in official capacity, he was awarded both the Bronze Star and the Purple Heart. Cuppett also received the Secretary of Defense Civilian Service Medal upon his retirement in 1990 after 21 years of service in the United States Army. Mr. Cuppett gained notoriety for his public talks warning of the emergence of the New World Order in America and bringing attention to the alarming evidence that foreign troops and armaments were showing up in the USA. He was one of the first people to sound the alarm regarding the maintaining of Red and Blue Lists which would be used to round up people during a martial law scenario and bring attention to the construction of FEMA concentration camps. In the early 1990s Cuppett appeared on a speaking tour with the well-known TV program *The Prophecy Club* and gained fame with his talks on Black Ops and Bible prophecy, ultimately producing 2 video programs that were best sellers during that time period.



Al Cuppett US Army & Action Officer,  
the Joint Chiefs of Staff (Retired)



From Al Cuppett's website [alcuppett.wordpress.com/2012/08/](http://alcuppett.wordpress.com/2012/08/):

My advice: Get an old *Authorized King James Bible* and start praying to Jesus, because our time as free people is just about over. "*Am I therefore become your enemy because I tell you the truth?*" [Galatians 4:16]. (N.B. The site address has been changed)

Al Cuppett

More from Al Cuppett's website [alcuppett.wordpress.com/page/5/](http://alcuppett.wordpress.com/page/5/), search for key words to find exact quote in situ: (N.B. The site address has been changed with format changes only to content)

Advice: Get yourself an old fashioned King James Bible [Authorized Version], permanently discarding all other bible versions, including the "numeric coded Greek and Hebrew" portions of the Strong's Exhaustive Concordance, and start fasting and praying. The Holy Ghost cannot manifest faith, hope, peace, joy, etc, in your spirit in a language you cannot understand. You're gonna need guidance; and that right early saint! **READ THE LAST PARAGRAPH IF YOU READ NOTHING ELSE!!**

And if these Greek "scholars" ever admitted God Almighty gave us a perfect "*Psalm 12:6-7*" (KJV-only) Bible these educated morons would have to get an honest job!!! However, most of such "learned" people happen to be pastors in pulpits who "fleece their sheep" weekly. Just read about "*polluted bread*" in Malachi 1, verses 6 to about 12. But, hey, what do I know, I'm just a Railway Mail Clerk's son? I'll bet the Jesuit infiltrators at **Lee College** and **Central Bible College** will do a slow burn when they read this paragraph. So be it! They got to dear Brother Swaggart back in 1988. Are they gonna get you too? *Or have they gotten to you already?*

*"For ever, O Lord thy word is settled in heaven". Psm 119:89 – KJV ONLY. So, if the bible you're using doesn't match what's "for ever settled" in heaven, you have a Jesuitic counterfeit. Thus, the Holy Spirit is exponentially bound, and the resultant spiritual vacuum of holiness/heaven sent power has been filled by evil in our churches AND OUR LAND, since about 1970. Therefore, the New World Order has come in "like a flood". Hence, the foreign troops! Get back to the KJV, the old blood washed hymns, discarding forever praise and worship, since you must wash by the "water of the word" WHICH IS THE KJV BIBLE-ONLY, before entering into the holy throne room of God. LOOK—! Doing praise and worship with ANY sin in your heart is an abomination! Praise and worship without pure repentance beforehand is an ignorant or perverted attempt to APPEASE God! THINK! David Wilkerson preached the precepts just above in the italicized print, in 1988, not me. He also says the angels cast this kind of [UNCLEAN] praise back on the earth as judgment!!*

Wilkerson and Cuppett are right. *"He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination"* Proverbs 28:9 with Proverbs 29:18 above. Be encouraged, though:



## **“The book of the LORD” Isaiah 34:16**

### **Introduction**

**“The book of the LORD”** is the 1611 Holy Bible. There is no other. **“Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them”** Isaiah 34:16.



### **Practical Considerations**

- The Lord has one Book, **“the book of the LORD”** Isaiah 34:16, the one mention of that phrase in scripture.
- The Lord’s one Book, **“the book of the LORD”** therefore matches the oneness of **“one body, and one Spirit,...one hope of your calling; One Lord, one faith, one baptism, One God and Father of all”** Ephesians 4:4-6.
- The Lord’s one Book, **“the book of the LORD”** is for **“every man...in his own language”** Acts 2:6 insofar as **“Peter...with the eleven”** Acts 2:14 **“were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance”** Acts 2:4 such that the listeners said **“hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born...we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God”** Acts 2:8, 11.
- The Lord’s one Book, **“the book of the LORD”** therefore exists in many languages, but the standard for **“the book of the LORD”** is the 1611 Holy Bible in English.

See [store-hicb8.mybigcommerce.com/content/bbb/2013/Aug.pdf](http://store-hicb8.mybigcommerce.com/content/bbb/2013/Aug.pdf) p 6 A Brief Analysis of Missionary Authority by Jonathan Richmond, Bible Baptist Mission Board director.

*The espousal of a particular translation being equal to or superior to the **King James** leaves one in a precarious position in relation to Bible believers versus the Alexandrian Cult.*

*Bible believers believe that the **King James (Authorized Version)** is the perfect, inerrant words of God and is the final authority. It is the standard to which all versions and translations are compared. And since the AV is the standard, it is superior to anything and everything that is compared to it. Stated another way, nothing compared to the standard is equal to or superior to the standard. English is the standard for time, place, distance, size, quantity, volume, language, etc. When the English standard showed up, both the German and Spanish Bibles [i.e. any non-English Bible] should have been corrected and/or updated with the English.*

*The Greek Textus Receptus (any edition) is not superior to English. It was an interim, early New Testament, a stepping stone to the purification of the words of God in English. The world does not speak Greek and never will again...*

Jonathan Richmond concludes with a rebuke to ‘originals-onlyists’ and ‘Greekiolators’:

So then **your** brain determines which is correct; **your** brain is the final authority; **you** have made **yourself** equal to God.

As Gail Riplinger has rightly said, *In Awe of Thy Word* p 956, this writer’s emphases:

*The desire to appear intelligent or superior by referring to ‘the Greek’ and downplaying the common man’s Bible, exposes a naivety concerning textual history and those documents which today’s pseudo-intellectuals call ‘the critical text,’ ‘the original Greek,’ the ‘Majority Text,’ or the ‘Textus Receptus.’ **There existed a true original Greek (i.e. Majority Text, Textus Receptus).** It is not in print and never will be, because it is unnecessary. No one on the planet speaks first century Koine Greek, so God is finished with it. He needs no ‘Dead Bible Society’ to translate it into “everyday English,” using the same corrupt secularised lexicons used by the TNIV, NIV, NASB and*

HCSB [Holman Christian Standard Bible]. *God has not called readers to check his Holy Bible for errors. He has called his Holy Bible to check us for errors."*

- The Lord's one Book, **"the book of the LORD"** is:
  - **"the book of the covenant"** Exodus 24:7, 2 Kings 23:2, 21, 2 Chronicles 34:30, **"the everlasting covenant"** Hebrews 13:20 between God and believers
  - **"thy book"** Exodus 32:32, one witness to **"the book of the LORD"**
  - **"my book"** Exodus 32:33, two witnesses, 2 Corinthians 13:1, to **"the book of the LORD"**
  - **"the book of the law of God"** Joshua 24:26, Nehemiah 8:18 i.e. **"the book of the law of the LORD"** 2 Chronicles 17:9, 34:14, Nehemiah 9:3 or simply **"the book of the law"** Joshua 8:31, 34, 2 Kings 22:8, 11, 2 Chronicles 34:15, Nehemiah 8:3, Galatians 3:10. That Book is now **"the law of Christ"** Galatians 6:2.
  - **"the book of the living"** Psalm 69:28 i.e. **"the book of life"** Philippians 4:3, Revelation 3:5, 17:8, 20:12, 15, 22:19, **"the book of life of the Lamb"** Revelation 13:8, **"the Lamb's book of life"** Revelation 21:27
  - **"the book of the LORD"** Isaiah 34:16
  - **"the book of the purchase"** Jeremiah 32:12 for **"the purchased possession"** Ephesians 1:14, **"us accepted in the beloved"** Ephesians 1:6. See AV1611 Authority - Absolute [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/version-comparison.php](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/version-comparison.php).

### **Principles of Understanding**

- The Lord does *not* recognise **"many books"** Ecclesiastes 12:12 i.e. multiple *differing* translations in any one language. That is **"confused noise"** Isaiah 9:5 and **"God is not the author of confusion"** 1 Corinthians 14:33.
- The Lord has commanded **"Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read."** That is, **"the book of the LORD"** not **"many books"** must be sought after and read.
- The command **"Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read"** can only be fulfilled if **"the book of the LORD"** is in **"words easy to be understood"** 1 Corinthians 14:9.
- An 'originals-onlyist' does not and never can have *one* Book to seek after and read. 'Originals-onlyism' is among the **"damnable heresies"** 2 Peter 2:1.

### **Permanence of "the book of the LORD"**

- **"no one of these shall fail"** because **"the word of the Lord endureth for ever"** 1 Peter 1:25 and is **"The words of the LORD"** Psalm 12:6. **"Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts"** Jeremiah 15:16.
- **"none shall want her mate"** because those words are **"the words...which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual"** 1 Corinthians 2:13 i.e. cross-referencing of **"the words...which the Holy Ghost teacheth"** so that the student **"might understand the scriptures"** Luke 24:45.
- **"my mouth it hath commanded"** because it is **"the word which he commanded to a thousand generations"** 1 Chronicles 16:15, Psalm 105:8 and **"the word of the Lord"** 1 Peter 1:25 is **"The words of the LORD"** Psalm 12:6 with Jeremiah 15:16 **"Thy words...thy word."**
- **"and his spirit it hath gathered them"** because **"the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life"** John 6:63 and **"the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost...he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you"** John 14:26.

Therefore **"receive with meekness the engrafted word"** James 1:21 **"the book of the LORD"** as **"obedient children"** 1 Peter 1:14 without any **"Not so, Lord"** Acts 10:14.

---

## References

- <sup>1</sup> *Which Bible is God's Word?* by Gail Riplinger, Hearthstone Publishing, 1994, pp 92-93, 2007 A. V. Publications Edition p 116
- <sup>2</sup> *Bible Believers' Bulletin*, November 1998, *Why God Dumped the Greek for the English*
- <sup>3</sup> *The 1611 Holy Bible versus Bible Corrupter Edwin Palmer*, pp 99-10, [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/why-the-av-only-7434.php](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/why-the-av-only-7434.php)
- <sup>4</sup> [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Coronation\\_of\\_the\\_British\\_monarch](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Coronation_of_the_British_monarch), [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Coronation\\_of\\_Queen\\_Elizabeth\\_II](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Coronation_of_Queen_Elizabeth_II)
- <sup>5</sup> *The Trumpet Sounds for Britain*, Volume 1 by David E. Gardner, Chapter 3, [www.electronic-bibles.co.uk/jesusalive/trumpet.html](http://www.electronic-bibles.co.uk/jesusalive/trumpet.html)
- <sup>6</sup> *This England* [petersengland.blogspot.co.uk/2012/02/coronation-of-queen-elizabeth-ii.html](http://petersengland.blogspot.co.uk/2012/02/coronation-of-queen-elizabeth-ii.html)
- <sup>7</sup> *The AV1611 Holy Bible versus Charles Haddon Spurgeon*, pp 8-10, 40-46, [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/why-the-av-only-7434.php](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/why-the-av-only-7434.php)
- <sup>8</sup> *Ruckman Reference Bible*, p 1381
- Believing Bible Study* by Dr Edward F. Hills, pp 40-41
- [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Greek\\_minuscule](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Greek_minuscule)
- [wilderness-cry.net/bible\\_study/books/kjv-defended/chapter8.html](http://wilderness-cry.net/bible_study/books/kjv-defended/chapter8.html)
- [www.theopedia.com/textus-receptus](http://www.theopedia.com/textus-receptus). This site is helpful but is wrong as is Dr Hills in an otherwise most helpful chapter of *The King James Version Defended*, see site immediately above, in stating that the King James translators used the Vulgate. See *Hazardous Materials, Greek & Hebrew Study Dangers* by Gail Riplinger, 2008, Chapter 18, *The Trinitarian Bible Society's Little Leaven*, *TBS Scrivener-Beza Textus Receptus*, [www.avpublications.com/avnew/home.html](http://www.avpublications.com/avnew/home.html)
- <sup>9</sup> The Greek original script would have been a translation of John's 'original' original of his Gospel. See *Hazardous Materials* pp 1097ff and *The Hidden History of the English Scriptures*, by Gail Riplinger, 2011, p 3
- <sup>10</sup> *The Answer Book* by Dr Sam Gipp, *Question 5, Hasn't the King James Bible Been Revised?*, [sam-gipp.com/answerbook/](http://sam-gipp.com/answerbook/)
- [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thorn\\_%28letter%29](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thorn_%28letter%29)
- <sup>11</sup> 'O Biblios' – *The Book*, p 26, [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/)
- [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Punctuation](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Punctuation)
- [www.gotquestions.org/divided-Bible-chapters-verses.html](http://www.gotquestions.org/divided-Bible-chapters-verses.html)
- <sup>12</sup> 'O Biblios' – *The Book*, pp 66, 85-86, [www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/](http://www.timefortruth.co.uk/why-av-only/)
- <sup>13</sup> [www.christian.org.uk/news/36-things-worth-knowing-about-magna-carta/](http://www.christian.org.uk/news/36-things-worth-knowing-about-magna-carta/)
- <sup>14</sup> [www.bl.uk/magna-carta/articles/magna-carta-english-translation](http://www.bl.uk/magna-carta/articles/magna-carta-english-translation)
- <sup>15</sup> [biography.yourdictionary.com/stephen-langton](http://biography.yourdictionary.com/stephen-langton)
- <sup>16</sup> [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Medal\\_bar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Medal_bar)
- <sup>17</sup> [scriptoriumdaily.com/who-divided-the-bible-into-chapters/](http://scriptoriumdaily.com/who-divided-the-bible-into-chapters/)
- <sup>18</sup> [www.biblestudy.org/question/when-was-bible-divided-into-chapters-verses.html](http://www.biblestudy.org/question/when-was-bible-divided-into-chapters-verses.html)
- <sup>19</sup> *The Christian's Handbook of Manuscript Evidence* by Dr Peter S. Ruckman p 126. All subsequent references to Dr Ruckman's work in this work are from his Reference Bible. See Reference 20 for consecutive page numbers.
- <sup>20</sup> *The Ruckman Reference Bible* pp 169, 278, 818, 1468, 1662-1663
- <sup>21</sup> *Hazardous Materials, Greek & Hebrew Study Dangers*, by Gail Riplinger, A. V. Publications, 2008, Introduction
- <sup>22</sup> *Cleaning Up Hazardous Materials* by Kirk DiVietro, The Dean Burgon Society, 2010, pp 139-140
- <sup>23</sup> *The King James Version Defended* by Edward F. Hills, Chapter 8, [wilderness-cry.net/bible\\_study/books/kjv-defended/chapter8.html](http://wilderness-cry.net/bible_study/books/kjv-defended/chapter8.html)
- <sup>24</sup> *The Big Picture* by David W. Norris, Authentic Word, 2004, pp 372, 384-385
- <sup>25</sup> *Hidden History of The English Scriptures* by Gail Riplinger, A. V. Publications, 2011
- <sup>26</sup> *In Awe of Thy Word* by Gail Riplinger, A. V. Publications, 2011, 2003, p 956